



WINSTON CHURCHILL, M.P.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

BY
A. MACCALLUM SCOTT

WITH SIXTEEN ILLUSTRATIONS

METHUEN & CO.
36 ESSEX STREET W.C.
LONDON

L

92324

54250.

First Published in 1905

STATE G-4655/RP724
JACE
DATE 24.8.90 ...

Copyright in America by A. MacCallum Scott.

PREFACE

IN writing this study of a character which has all the elements of greatness in it and of a career, the foundations of which have been laid upon a noble scale, I have enjoyed no peculiar advantages. The sources of my information have been open to every one. They have been the various books which Mr Churchill has published, the columns of the daily, weekly and monthly press, and the pages of Hansard. My motive has been an earnest desire to advance those three great causes with which Mr Churchill's name has been primarily associated — Retrenchment, Army Reform, and Freedom of Trade. There is no man living to-day, either in or out of the House of Commons, who has advocated these causes with greater eloquence or in whose argument severe practical, and economic reasoning has been more completely transfused with profound moral considerations. Mr Churchill has recently changed his party colour. This

PREFACE

record of action and of utterance shows that he has not changed his principles and his ideals.

I desire to thank Mr. James Drysdale for his kindness in reading over a chapter dealing with recent events in Parliament, and in making several useful suggestions. I thank Mr. F. Carruthers Gould for permission to reproduce several of those inimitable cartoons which have helped the *Westminster Gazette* to add both to the wisdom and to the gaiety of nations. I thank also Mr. George R. Halkett, Editor of the *Pall Mall Magazine*, for permission to reproduce his striking caricature portrait. Finally, I must thank Mr. H. W. Massingham for the generous permission which he has given me to quote so freely from his "Pictures in Parliament" in the *Daily News*. These vivid, descriptive sketches are absolutely indispensable to those who would understand the personal forces in the public life of to-day, and I trust that at the end of the present Parliament they will not be allowed to remain buried in the files of a daily newspaper.

A. M. S.

CONTENTS

CHAPTER I

YOUTH AND GENIUS	PAGE I
Early Success—Variety of Achievement— A Prophetic Article—Its Realisation	

CHAPTER II

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS	10
Hereditary Influences — Commission in the 4th Hussars—Cuba—Indian Frontier Politics—The Revolt of the Malakand Tribes—"Pushful the Younger"—Advice to Subalterns — With Kitchener to Khartoum—The Lancers' Charge—War Correspondence— <i>With the Malakand Field Force—The River War</i> —Military Criticisms — Political Instinct — The Killing of Wounded Dervishes—The Mahdi's Head—Ambition	

CHAPTER III

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER	38
The Boer War—Elizabethan Adventures —The Armoured Train—The Fight at Chieveley—The Engine Freed—A Prisoner —"This Land of Lies"—Pretoria—Escape —The Churchill Luck—A Friend from Oldham—Arrival at Delagoa Bay	

CONTENTS

CHAPTER IV

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR	PAGE 55
Letters from the Front—The Merits of the War—Lord Randolph Churchill and Majuba—A Chivalrous Enemy—Helots and Hollanders—A Nobler Imperialism—The Conduct of the War—War by Proclamation—Vigour, not Rigour—Unpopularity in the Party—A Plea for Clemency—The Cartwright Case—The Settlement—Unconditional Surrender—Disillusionment	

CHAPTER V

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM	80
Resigns his Commission—The Oldham Bye-Election—Tory Democrat and Socialist—Disraeli Politics—Defeat—Triumphant Return from South Africa—The General Election—"Randy Redivivus"—An Election Picture—Liberal Imperialists and the War—Social Reform—Scandalous Insinuations—Sir Evelyn Wood's Letter—Victory	

CHAPTER VI

THE TATTERED FLAG	106
Rapid Parliamentary Success—The Strenuous Life—Madden Speech—General Colville's Case—Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme—The Tattered Flag—Mr H. W. Massingham's Prophecy—Splendid Isola-	

•CONTENTS

tion—"Peace, Retrenchment and Reform" —The Budget of 1902—"The Fair Trade Issue" foreseen—A Committee on Ex- penditure—Mr Brodick's Failure—Stump- ing the Country—A Parliamentary Campaign—The "Beckett Amendment" —"The Malcolm tents"—The Brodrick Scheme abandoned	PAGE
---	------

•CHAPTER VII

ARMY REFORM	138
Premeditated Policy—Novel Suggestions —The Tyranny of the "Expert"—The Curse of "Militarism"—Lord Randolph Churchill's Resignation—First Principles of Army Reform: (1) Quality <i>versus</i> Quantity; (2) Continental Models; (3) The Navy; (4) The Volunteers; (5) The Regular Army; (6) The Nation—Mr Brodrick's Scheme—Mr Arnold-Forster's Scheme	

CHAPTER VIII

THE FAIR-TRADE ISSUE	158
A Prophet in his own Country—A False Step—The Shilling Corn Tax—The Murder Out—Mr Chamberlain's Dream— The Imperial Argument—The Economic Argument—Churchill Discriminates Be- tween Them—The Tap-root of Protection —The "Tariff Commission"—Political Corruption—Retaliation and Dumping— Impression on the Country	

CONTENTS.

CHAPTER IX

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS	PAGE 184
Mr Balfour's Task—Inquiry or Propaganda—The Unionist Free Traders—Two Pictures—Ousting the Free Traders—"The Sheffield Shuffle"—The Duke of Devonshire—The Fight for Oldham—"Provisional" Support—Oldham Tariff Reformers—Crossing the Rubicon—A Parthian Shot.	

CHAPTER X

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION	204
The Session of 1904—A Muzzled House of Commons—A Declared Opponent—The Epic Spirit—The Boycott in the House—Offer to Resign—Invitation from Manchester—Opposition Spade Work—The Aliens Bill—The Finance Bill—The Tea Duty—The All-night Sitting—Trying to Force a General Election—Mr Balfour as Leader—The Manchester Campaign.	

CHAPTER XI

A FUTURE LEADER	231
The Man—A Boer Description—Orator—Invective—Author—Character— <i>Savrola</i> —A Short Life—Nerves—Malicious Rumours—Fatalism—"A Practical Mystic"—Adventurer or Statesman—A Well-hated Man—Shaping for Power—Lord Randolph Churchill—A Greater Model—Aiming at the Highest—The First Duke of Marlborough—Ambition—Direction—Imperialism—The Irish Problem—Social Ideals—A Leader—Manchester against Birmingham.	

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

1. WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P.	<i>Frontispiece</i>	
<i>From a Photograph by E. H. MILLS.</i>		
2. MISS JENNIE JEROME (Lady Randolph Churchill)		<i>To face page 10</i>
<i>From a Photograph by S. ARONY, New York.</i>		
3. LIEUTENANT WINSTON S. CHURCHILL, 4th Hussars		16
<i>From a Photograph by WALERY, LTD.</i>		
4. LIEUTENANT WINSTON S. CHURCHILL, attached to 21st Lancers		32
<i>From a Photograph by J. HEYMAN & CO., Cairo.</i>		
5. THE ARMoured TRAIN DISASTER		38
<i>From a Sketch by an Officer in the train. By permission of the "Daily Graphic."</i>		
6. THE ATTACK ON THE ARMoured TRAIN. Chieveley, 15th November 1899		44
<i>From a Drawing by RENE BULL. By permission of "Black and White."</i>		
7. SCALING THE PRISON WALL		49
<i>From a Sketch by WINSTON CHURCHILL. By permission of "The Graphic."</i>		
8. BOARDING THE GOODS TRAIN		52
<i>From a Sketch by WINSTON CHURCHILL. By permission of "The Graphic."</i>		

LIST OF ILLUSTRATIONS

	<i>To face page</i>
9. BOER PROCLAMATION OFFERING REWARD FOR THE RECAPTURE OF CHURCHILL "DEAD OR ALIVE"	54
10. THE RIGHT HON. LORD RANDOLPH CHURCHILL <i>From a Photograph by MACKINTOSH, Kelso.</i>	93
11. MR WINSTON CHURCHILL AND MR BALFOUR <i>Cartoon by F. C. GOULD. By permission of the "Westminster Gazette."</i>	126
12. A HUMBERT PATENT <i>Cartoon by F. C. GOULD. By permission of the "Westminster Gazette."</i>	130
13. A LECTURE ON TACTICS <i>Cartoon by F. C. GOULD. By permission of the "Westminster Gazette."</i>	135
14. WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P. <i>Caricature Portrait by GEO. R. HALKETT. By permission of the "Pall Mall Magazine."</i>	190
15. WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P. <i>At the end of the Session of 1904. From a Photo- graph by THOMSON, New Bond Street.</i>	226
16. JOHN, 1st DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH <i>From a Portrait by SIR GODFREY KNELLER in the National Portrait Gallery.</i>	256

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

CHAPTER I

YOUTH AND GENIUS

WINSTON Spencer Churchill was born in 1874. He has been in Parliament four years, and already he has won for himself a foremost place among the politicians of his day. He has made history for parties, and there be discerning men who predict that he will make history for the nation. The youth of thirty is confidently spoken of by his admirers as a future Prime Minister. He is more than able to hold his own against the most experienced gladiators of the Parliamentary arena. He has stood up to Mr Chamberlain like David before Goliath, and though the

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

giant was not slain, the stripling proved himself able to give, blow for blow, as good as he received. He has rivalled Mr Balfour in subtlety and outmanœuvred him in strategy, until the Prime Minister fled from his presence. In power of interesting and humouring masses of men he yields nothing to Lord Rosebery, and, further, he can touch that deep chord of moral earnestness, he can make that grave and solemn appeal to high and noble emotion, as can only one other statesman of our time—Mr John Morley. Withal, in his speech one can discern the accents of the larger utterance of an earlier day :—

“ I bring again the fine ideal stuff
The young gods took to frame the world of old.”

He is of the race of giants. In the tempestuous gambols and soaring ambitions of his youth, we read the promise of a mighty manhood.

But politics is only the most recent field for the exploits of Winston Spencer Churchill. Before ever he thought of Parliament, or Parliament thought of him, he had won for

YOUTH AND GENIUS

himself a world-wide reputation in the fields of war and of literature. At the age of twenty-five he had gone through four arduous campaigns—in Cuba, under the Spanish General, Campos; on the North-West Frontier, with the Malakand Field Force, under General Sir Bindon Blood; in the Soudan, under the Sirdar, now Lord Kitchener; and in South Africa, under General Buller and Lord Roberts. He held the Spanish Order of Military Merit; he had been mentioned in dispatches from Malakand; he had ridden in the memorable charge of the 21st Lancers at Omdurman; he had been captured by the Boers after an exploit of singular heroism, had been held a prisoner at Pretoria, and had escaped after a series of thrilling adventures and hair-breadth escapes; he had been under fire on Spion Kop, had ridden with the relieving force into Ladysmith, had marched with Ian Hamilton to Pretoria, and had been the first to bring the welcome news of succour to his former fellow-prisoners.

Even this strenuous life did not provide a sufficient outlet for his energies. He was

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

already the author of five books which had found favour with the public, not less on account of their own intrinsic merits than on account of the advertisement which had been given them by the adventurous career of their writer. Vivid and picturesque special correspondence, shrewd and suggestive military criticism, balanced historical narrative and interesting political romance flowed easily from his pen. His literary power was as undoubted as his courage, and his writings gave abundant evidence of mature thought, of penetrating criticism and of profound political instinct. Not for nothing had ambitious youth taken for models Burke, Macaulay and Disraeli. He was worthy of such masters, and profiting by their example he brought to his task a personality and a genius of his own.

To a writer in the *Daily Mail* belongs the credit of having first declared to an incredulous and amused world, on December 2nd, 1898, that a certain junior subaltern of Hussars, a precocious boy of twenty-three, contained the seeds of future greatness, and belonged by right divine to the world's

YOUTH AND GENIUS

highest order of merit. He had just returned from the Nile Campaign. His book on *The River War* had not been issued. He had not fought his first and unsuccessful candidature at Oldham, but he had just found time to make his political *début* in a couple of boyish speeches at Dover and Rotherhithe. A number of people interested in frontier questions had read with appreciation his book, *With the Malakand Field Force*; the readers of the *Morning Post* had realised that the editor of that journal had discovered a brilliant and dash- ing war correspondent, but beyond these and the circle of his own immediate friends it may be said that his name, and even his existence, were unknown to the British public. The anonymous writer in the *Daily Mail* must have enjoyed singular opportunities of observing the maturing mind of this "youngest man in Europe," as he called him, and must in addition have possessed unbounded confidence in his own judgment to write these words:—

"In years he is a boy; in temperament he is also a boy; but in intention, in de-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

liberate plan, purpose, adaptation of means to ends, he is already a man. In any other generation but this he would be a child. Any other than he, being a junior subaltern of Hussars, would be a boisterous, simple, full-hearted, empty-headed boy. But Mr Churchill is a man, with ambitions fixed, with the steps towards their attainment clearly defined, with a precocious, almost uncanny, judgment as to the efficacy of the means to the end.

“He is what he is by breeding. He is the eldest son of Lord Randolph Churchill, and his mother is American. Lord Randolph was not so precocious as he was popularly supposed to be, but they begin early in America. From his father he derives the hereditary aptitude for affairs, the grand style of entering upon them, which are not the less hereditary in British noble families because they skip nine generations out of ten. Winston Spencer Churchill can hardly have seen much of Government and Parliament and forensic politics at twenty-three, but he moves in and out among their deviations with the ease, if

YOUTH AND GENIUS

not with the knowledge, of a veteran statesman. But that inheritance alone would not give him his grip and facility at twenty-three; with us hereditary statesmen and party leaders ripen later.* From his American strain he adds to this a keenness, a shrewdness, a half-cynical, personal ambition, a natural aptitude for advertisement, and, happily, a sense of humour.

"At the present moment he happens to be a soldier, but that has nothing whatever to do with his interest in the public eye. He may and may not possess the qualities which make a great general, but the question is of no sort of importance. In any case they will never be developed, for, if they exist, they are overshadowed by qualities which might make him, almost at will, a great popular leader, a great journalist, or the founder of a great advertising business.

.....
"He is ambitious and he is calculating; yet he is not cold—and that saves him. His ambition is sanguine, runs in a torrent, and the calculation is hardly more than the rock

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

or the stump which the torrent strikes for a second, yet which suffices to direct its course. It is not so much that he calculates how he is to make his career a success—how, frankly, he is to boom—but that he has a queer, shrewd power of introspection, which tells him his gifts and character are such as will make him boom. He has not studied to make himself a demagogue, and he happens to know it.

.

“What he will become, who shall say? At the rate he goes there will hardly be room for him in Parliament at thirty or in England at forty.”

It is six years since these words were written, and they no longer seem extravagant. The subaltern of Hussars has become a political leader. In the first division on Mr Brodrick's army scheme he was the sole Conservative to walk into the lobby against it. Two years later he had gathered round him a party and destroyed the scheme. He has challenged the supremacy of the greatest politician of our time, and rent in twain a

YOUTH AND GENIUS

great political party. He is a protagonist in the greatest political fight of a century. He has given phrases to the political currency of the day, he has kindled the popular imagination, and given life to the dry bones of retrenchment, army reform, and free trade. Bitterly hated or enthusiastically acclaimed, he is a force to be reckoned with in the destinies of the country.

It is my intention in the following chapter to attempt to trace some of the qualities of intellect, of heart, and of will of which in December 1898 this marvellous boy had already given evidence, and which justified a prophecy apparently so wild.

CHAPTER

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

PREIDE of race, boundless ambition, and the instincts of a demagogue, are Winston Churchill's by direct inheritance. His father was Lord Randolph Churchill, the darling of demagogues, a wayward genius who flashed across the political firmament like a dazzling meteor burning himself out too soon. His mother, who has now become Mrs George Cornwallis-West, belonged to the ultra-fashionable set of political women. It was largely owing to her zeal that the Primrose League became the powerful social instrument it did become. In American women the Yankee genius for advertising becomes a passion for *réclame*. From his trans-Atlantic ancestry Winston inherited a full measure of this instinct. The immortal Bismarck himself had not a greater gift for

SUBALTERNS OF HUSSARS

making himself and his affairs the talk of the world. It is achieved, not by any vulgar display or mountebank tricks, but by that subtle magnetism for which we have no other name than "personality." Winston advertises himself as simply and unconsciously as he breathes.

His grandfather was the seventh Duke of Marlborough, and he is of the same stock as John Churchill, the first Duke of Marlborough, the handsome stripling who forsook the dissolute court of Charles II. for the arduous life of camps, and who won fame and fortune upon the battlefields of Europe. Kin to the Cecils, he belongs to one of the greatest governing families in England, a family which from the time of Queen Elizabeth has been fruitful in great ministers of State. The mingled strains of the grave wisdom of the Cecils and the hot passion of the Churchills passed on through the medium of Lord Randolph might well blend to produce a modern Alcibiades.

Perhaps it is due to the fact that he is not a "country" man that Winston Churchill owes the only practical bent of his mind. The

WINSTON SPENCER' CHURCHILL

sudden transference from the ordered life of school to the delicious freedom of Oxford or Cambridge offers great temptations to a youth of his ardent temperament. Lord Randolph Churchill is said to have squandered some of the best years of his life on the light follies of youth. Winston went straight from Harrow to Sandhurst, passing out a year later, in 1894, with first-class honours. In 1894, at the age of twenty, he obtained his commission as a Lieutenant in a crack cavalry corps, the 4th Hussars, and his career commenced.

The junior subaltern of Hussars looked around him for worlds to conquer. "The world is mine oyster," he said, and without more to-do he set about opening it. His corps was stationed at Aldershot, not a very promising field for "a young man in a hurry." The tame delights of soldiering at home in time of peace failed to satisfy his soul. A month of it was enough to make him feel like a finely tempered sword rusting in its scabbard. He was not content to play the squire of dames, and disport himself gaily till promotion came to him with

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

a rustle of silk down the War Office stairs.

He looked abroad.

In the Island of Cuba there was war, and Cuba became the magnetic centre of the world for him. Spain was still struggling through the weary guerilla war with the insurgents. London was gay and *débonnaire*, but as the young subaltern strolled from Pall Mall into his Club, the tape-machine was clicking off the news of alarms in the night, of shooting among the trees, of heroism and treachery, of successful strategy, and of the last cartridge that saves a man from captivity. There, and not in Aldershot, was the school for a soldier.

"I can never doubt which is the right end [of the wire] to be at. It is better to be making the news than taking it; to be an actor rather than a critic."¹

Within the year Winston was at the other end of the wire writing the news that was clicked out in the club. The press had opened up a golden road for him. He

¹ *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, p. 141.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

applied for and secured long leave of absence. He sailed as war correspondent for the *Daily Graphic*, the paper for which his father had written his South African letters. In a fortnight he was in the thick of it, and when the war correspondent returned it was with the first-class Order of Military Merit from the Spanish general.

He reached home just in time to sail with his regiment to India. But India proved as unsatisfactory as Aldershot. For a year he fretted at the dull routine of barrack life. And when at last the frontier tribes broke out in revolt he had the mortification of finding that British cavalry was intended for ornament not use.

"The authorities have steadily refused to allow any British cavalry to cross the frontier. Of course, this is defended on the ground of expense. 'British cavalry costs so much,' it is said, 'and natives do the work just as well.'"

At the end of the summer of 1897 there took place one of the most wide-spread and dangerous of frontier risings. Under the influence of a "Mad Mullah," which is our

¹ *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, p. 260.

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

polite name for a Mohammedan religious revivalist, the tribes rose and attacked the fort at the Malakand Pass with singular ferocity. The Malakand Field Force was at once brought together under Sir Bindon Blood, and we were embarked upon another bloody and costly frontier war.

Winston was left behind with the Hussars, for a British cavalry regiment was "a sword too costly to be drawn." Great news was passing along the telegraph wire, and he was at the wrong end. But "Difficulties were made to be overcome," was the motto of "Pushful, the Younger," as he has been dubbed by a *Daily Chronicle* reviewer. Before the campaign had proceeded a month he bobbed up at the front as a member of that band of "disconsolate young gentlemen endeavouring to fight their country's battles disguised as journalists."

"Haying realised that if a British cavalry officer waits till he is ordered on active service he is likely to wait a considerable time, I obtained six weeks' leave of absence from my regiment, and on the 2nd of September arrived at Malakand as press correspondent of the *Pioneer* and *Daily Telegraph*,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

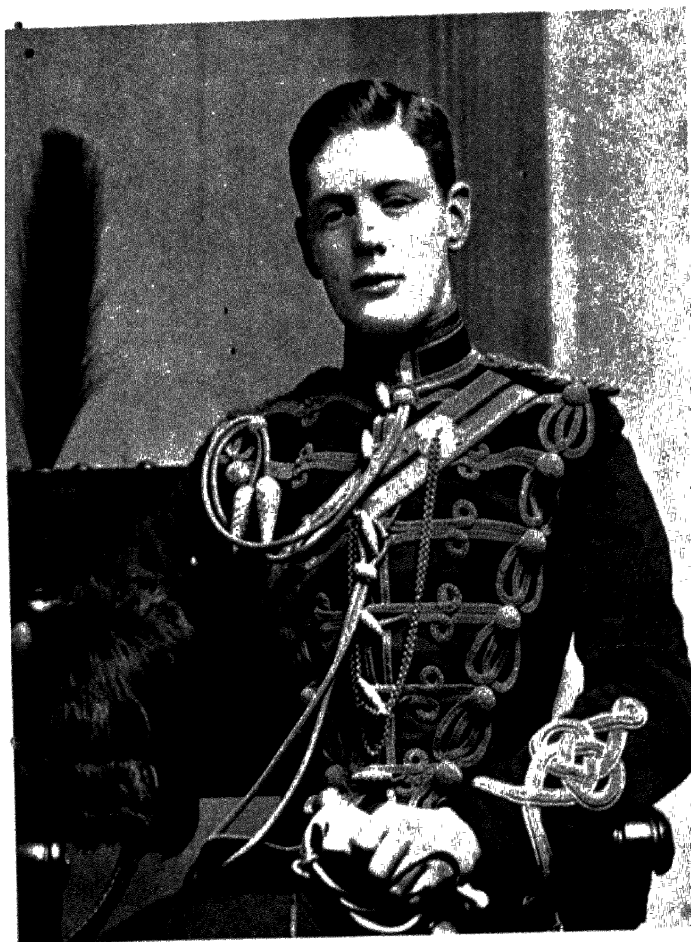
and in the hope of being sooner or later attached to the force in a military capacity."

The importunate subaltern had his will. He was attached to the 31st Punjaub Infantry, obtained his baptism of fire in his country's service and saw much of the fiercest of the fighting. The dispatches mention "the courage and resolution of Lieutenant W. L. S. Churchill, 4th Hussars, the correspondent of the *Pioneer* newspaper with the force, who made himself useful at a critical moment."

Again, in the following year, he was so fortunate as to accompany the Tirah Expeditionary Force as orderly officer to Sir William Lockhart.

Returning from India in 1898 he proceeded straight to the War Office to apply for employment in the Nile Expeditionary Force which was then preparing for the final advance from the Atbara to Omdurman. Many others were there on the same errand, but, in his own words, "Success rewarded perseverance." He was attached to the 1st Lancers. He also carried the commission of

* *The Story of the Mahand Field Force*, p. 127, note.



LIEUTENANT WINSTON S. CHURCHILL
4th Hussars

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

the *Morning Post* as war correspondent, much to the disgust, it is said, of Sir Herbert Kitchener.

In four years, by dint of much asking and pushing, this irrepressible subaltern had managed to take part in no fewer than four campaigns.

Eighteen months later, writing of a similar episode in the early career of Lieutenant-General Ian Hamilton, he recommends certain reflections to "the attention of young officers." As they illustrate the guiding principle of his own career they deserve to be set out in full here :—

"Be it always remembered that the regulations of the army are formed to make all people quite alike, one uniform pattern, and on one level of intelligence—not yet the highest. You do not rise by the regulations, but in spite of them. Therefore, in all matters of active service the subaltern must never take 'No' for an answer. He should get to the front at all costs. For every fifty men who will express a desire to go on service in the mess or the club and will grumble if they are not selected, there is only about one who really means business, and will take the trouble and

WINSTON SPENCER' CHURCHILL

run the risk of going to the front on the chance. The competition is much less keen when you get there. I know something of this myself, and am convinced of its truth.

“ The subaltern really stands on velvet in the matter. If he succeeds, all is well. If he gets rebuked and ordered down he must try again. What can the authorities do? They cannot very well shoot him. At the worst, they can send him back to his regiment, stop his leave for six months, and some choleric old martinet who was a young man once, though he had half forgotten it, will write in some ponderous book in Pall Mall against the offender's name: ‘ Keen as mustard—takes his own line—to be noted for active service if otherwise qualified.’ ”¹

But let us return to the Nile. Up that green ribbon, unrolled upon the desert sands, the army of Kitchener had marched, month after month, for nearly three years, dragging painfully after it the railway and the telegraph line, and accompanied by the Nile flotilla. The long struggle was nearing its dramatic close. The Mahdi, Mohammed Ahmed, had risen, like a prophet in Israel, to lead his people out of their degrading slavery

¹ *Ian Hamilton's March*, pp. 123-24.

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

to the Turks. The rebellion headed by the Mahdi was, in Gladstone's words, "that of a people rightly struggling to be free." He was a man of noble life, of sincere patriotism, and of deep religious fervour, and, above all, he was a born leader of men. In his lifetime his efforts were crowned with complete success. He drove out "the Turks"; he founded an empire; he ruled his people in security. But with his death, the empire which he founded on religious enthusiasm became a military despotism. The Khalifa succeeded the Mahdi in the Soudan. The British succeeded the Turks in Egypt. Civilisation and barbarism struggled for the control of the upper waters of the Nile.

With his railway Kitchener had overcome the terrors of the desert; with his telegraph wire he summoned out of the vasty deep a race of white men different from any "Turks" the Dervishes had ever known; with his engines of destruction he "terribly carpeted the earth with dead." Firket had fallen before him, and Merawi, and Abu Hamed, and Berber, and the camp

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

on the Atbara; and now he paused for the final swoop on Omdurman.

Churchill left the Atbara camp a few hours behind the 21st Lancers, hoping to catch them up at their first camping place. Such an opportunity for an adventure was not to be missed. Before he joined his regiment he contrived to lose himself in the desert, and to find his way again by the help of "the glorious constellation of Orion." Adventures are to the adventurous.

At Omdurman he was "in at the death." He was an actor in one of the most memorable episodes in a battle which, measured by the destruction it caused, was one of the greatest pitched battles in modern history. He rode in the "Lancers Charge."

The charge of the 21st Lancers at Omdurman was one of those deeds of instant decision and superb daring which, like the Charge of the Light Brigade, acquire a glory far out of proportion to any actual military advantage achieved.

The Lancers were ordered to cut off the

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

retreat of the Dervishes on the city. In the line of retreat was a small Khor or gulley which the scouts reported to be held by about 700 Dervishes. Riding up boldly, the Lancers almost fell into a fatal ambush. The Khalifa had meantime contrived to reinforce the men holding the Khor by another 2000 men. The earth seemed to open and pour forth armed men. Without a moment's hesitation the 400 Lancers charged 2700 of the fiercest and most courageous infantry in the world. The Dervishes were "cool, determined men, practised in war and familiar with cavalry."¹ It was man to man, arm to arm, and lance to sword and spear. The only advantage which civilisation retained was discipline and mutual confidence.

Like an iron harrow the Lancers tore through the Dervish mass. For two minutes of eternity the killing lasted, and "each man saw the world along his lance, under his guard, or through the back sight of his pistol."² Then the regiment drew clear of the enemy, leaving behind it

¹ *The River War*, vol. ii. p. 137.

² *Ibid.*

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

a score of unrecognisable corpses. Five officers, sixty-five men and one hundred and nineteen horses out of less than four hundred had been killed or wounded. At 200 yards they halted and reformed, ready to ride back into the inferno; but a military judgment as cool as the original resolve to charge, dictated a flanking movement. They wheeled to the right, and, dismounting, poured a heavy fire down the Khor into the close-packed Dervishes. The Arabs were shaken; they endeavoured to re-form under the accurate fire, and then sullenly withdrew, leaving the Lancers with their wounded and their dead.

Churchill, "as on other occasions," came safely through without a scratch or tear. The curious reader will be interested in his account of his impressions during the charge:—

"The whole scene flickered exactly like a cinematograph picture; and, besides, I remember no sound. The event seemed to pass in absolute silence. The yells of the enemy, the shouts of the soldiers, the

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

firing of many shots, the clashing of sword and spear, were unnoticed by the senses, unregistered by the brain. Several others say the same. Perhaps it is possible for the whole of a man's faculties to be concentrated in the eye, bridle-hand, and trigger-finger, and withdrawn from all other parts of the body."¹

So much for the man of action in these first four years of crowded life. But these years have another interest for us. Already the young eagle was eyeing the distant peaks from his eyrie. His exuberant vitality found the camp all too narrow a field for his varied interests. He was not merely the man of action; he was the chronicler, the commentator, and the political theorist.

- From his first campaign Churchill combined the duties of soldier and war correspondent. He saw no active service with his own regiment, but by imperturbable perseverance he was able to secure leave of absence, to make his way to the front, and by hook or by crook to get himself attached to some regiment there.

Later, it became impossible for him to

¹ *The River War*, vol. ii. p. 142.

WINSTON SPENCER "CHURCHILL

combine these functions. He was not content with mere narrative. He must needs criticise his superiors, offer advice to the Government, and diverge into politics. The rules of the Service could not hold this subaltern, and when he went to South Africa it was no longer as a commissioned officer, but as a war correspondent pure and simple.

The phenomenal success of his letters from the front opened up to the young lieutenant an avenue to a wider career than any the camp could offer. From the first he took rank among the foremost correspondents of his time. To be among the first with G. W. Steevens was no mean achievement.

He had, in the highest degree, the knack of telling a story. Whether it was the history of a racial movement, the plan of a campaign, the varying fortunes of a battle, a heroic deed, or a personal adventure, the narrative flowed lightly and freely from his pen. The magic dramatic touch, which study and knowledge and experience cannot give, was his by a sure instinct. His first book, *The Story of the Malakand Field*

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

Force, was in truth "a story," more readable than most fiction, full of midnight attacks, heroic defences, and mad gallops under fire.

There is another quality in his style which made for popularity. Few special correspondents have surpassed him in the vividness of his descriptive power. He describes a man or a landscape and they seem to lie like a picture on the page. It is no laboured effect produced by piling epithets upon one another, or by a meticulous selection of adjectives. It is all done with a fine, careless unconsciousness and profusion.

Besides these more popular gifts, his early letters give evidence of profounder qualities, of a deep humanity, of a wide outlook, and of a broad, tolerant spirit. He is always reaching after higher issues, and the reader finds the narrative kindling into great thoughts. He is more than a recorder; he is a commentator. He is master of, and not mastered by, his material. We perceive the alchemy of the artist's and of the thinker's mind, and we read not only

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

for the sake of the events but for the sake of Winston Spencer Churchill. The reader feels himself in touch with a real and dynamic personality.

One could see that he had gone to good masters. It did not require the frequent references to Burke and Macaulay to tell the reader where the young author caught his grand manner, his rolling rhetoric, and his balanced periods. Of his first book even so scholastic a critic as the *Athenæum* was moved to observe:—"Mr Churchill may be only a reader of Burke and Disraeli, but in many passages these writers speak again, and the application of Burke's style in particular to the affairs of war yields here and there passages worthy of Napier's great history—the model of military literature."

The River War: An Historical Account of the Reconquest of the Soudan was a more ambitious undertaking. These two large and elaborate volumes are the fruits of much study, observation, and reflection. They contain a careful history of the origin and success of the Mahdi's revolt, of the

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

restoration of Egypt to prosperity under British influence, and of the military operations against the Khalifa which ended in so dramatic and signal a victory at Omdurman. It is a vivid and picturesque narrative of sustained interest; but it is more, it is a historical summing up, a weighing in the balance, a testing of actions and results by political and moral principles. There is abundant evidence of a keen and penetrating intellect constantly revolving facts and making judgments. Some of these judgments were sufficiently remarkable to cause quite a sensation on their publication.

The *Outlook* critic may have been enthusiastic, but he did not shoot very wide of the mark when he said that "in *The River War* Mr Winston Spencer Churchill comes, we think, very near doing for the Soudan what Kinglake did for the Crimea."

A junior subaltern with pronounced military and political views, with no false modesty in expressing them, and who possesses the ear of the public through one of the greatest

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

newspapers, could hardly be other than a very embarrassing *enfant terrible* to his superior officers. The surprising thing is that he seems to have come out of his escapades so easily. Of jealousy and dislike, and spiteful attempts to snub, he encountered enough and to spare. He was not popular in the service. But these things troubled him little. He was a very self-centred and self-possessed young man, and if he achieved his omelette, he did not grumble because a few eggs were broken.

The volume on the Malakand Field Force contains many pertinent observations on arms and tactics. On the Lee-Metford rifle, the dum-dum bullet, transport and commissariat, artillery tactics, the use of the lance, long and short service, and the psychology of courage, he does not hesitate to offer confident opinions. With what point these opinions are expressed the following example is evidence. He is referring to the official reluctance to employ so costly a weapon as British cavalry across the frontier.

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

“Though it is unlikely that the Government of India will take any advice, either wholly or in good part, I hereby exhort them to quit the folly of a ‘penny wise’ policy, and to adhere consistently to the principles of employing British and native troops in India in a regular proportion. That is to say, that when two native cavalry regiments have been sent on service across the frontier, the third cavalry regiment so sent shall be British.”¹

Since the conclusion of the South African War the attention of Parliament has been seldom long diverted from the intricate problems of Army Reform. Mr Churchill has become the spokesman of a party and his has been the most potent voice which has been raised in the many discussions which have raged round the innumerable schemes, reports, and estimates, which have been submitted to Parliament. The germ of most of his criticism of Mr Brodrick’s ill-fated Army Scheme, his distrust of the attempt to solve insular problems on Continental lines, his refusal to be drawn into the meshes of European warfare, his faith in the voluntary principle,

¹ *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, p. 261.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

coupled with sufficient inducements, may be clearly discerned in the following reflections on the "short service" system :—

"We have for some years adopted the 'short service' system. It is a Continental system. It has many disadvantages. Troops raised under it suffer from youth, want of training, and lack of regimental associations. But on the Continent it has this one paramount recommendation—it provides enormous numbers. The whole active army is merely a machine for manufacturing soldiers quickly, and passing them into the reserves, to be stored until they are wanted.

"We have adopted this system in all respects but one. We have got the poor quality without the great quantity. We have by the short service system increased our numbers a little, and decreased our standard a good deal. The reason that this system, which is so well adapted to Continental requirements, confers no advantages upon us is obvious. Our army is recruited by a voluntary system. Short service and conscription are inseparable. For this reason several stern soldiers advocate conscription. But many words will have to be spoken, many votes voted, and perhaps many blows struck before the British people would

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

submit to such an abridgment of their liberties, or such a drag upon their commerce. It will be time to make such sacrifices when the English Channel runs dry.

“The experiment is dangerous, and it is also expensive. We continue to make it because the idea is still cherished that British armies will one day again play a part in Continental war. When the people of the United Kingdom are foolish enough to allow their little army to be ground to fragments between Continental myriads, they will deserve all the misfortunes that will inevitably come upon them.”¹

It is this power to throw technical criticism into such lively and picturesque language, this power of holding the interest and touching the imagination, which makes the political orator.

Even in the earliest of his letters the political instinct obtrudes itself. He peers into the roots and causes of things. He is beset with “obstinate questionings” which his first impulse is to smother, but which later he gives free vent to. The steady growth and development of his political

¹ *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, pp. 296-299.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

ideals is clearly marked. The first boyish zest for military glory soon gives place to a broad and deep humanity. In his letters on the Malakand operations he has not yet found himself. Victory, prestige, conquest, annexation, seem the most glorious things in the world. He avoids with a conscious effort all questions of ethics. If here and there doubts assail him he dismisses them into the convenient limbo of *choses jugées*. "We have crossed the Rubicon."¹ It is no time to argue the justice of a quarrel with a wild tribesman when he has his rifle sighted on the rock behind which we are lying. He takes up his narrative on the basis of the *status quo*. The dominant fact of the situation is that we are at war and that it is our business to kill as many of the other side as possible. If anything, he tends to exaggerate his bloodthirstiness; he is keen on slaughter, he jibes at, "philanthropists," he applauds village burning with an aggressive zeal.

But even so it is interesting to observe that his intellectual honesty will not allow

¹ *The Story of the Malakand Field Force*, p. 310.



LIEUTENANT WINSTON S. CHURCHILL.
Attached to 1st Lancers

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

him to be deceived by the sophisms of glib politicians. He refuses to take refuge behind the euphemisms: "so many villages were visited and punished," or "the fortifications were demolished." He has to the full degree the courage of his convictions:—

"I do not believe in all this circumlocution. The lack of confidence in the good sense of the British democracy which the Indian Government displays is one of its least admirable characteristics."

A year later, by which time he has written his second book, *The River War*, he has come to recognise that "glory" and "prestige" cannot be accepted as ends in themselves. He has conceived the meaning of "Policy." He is no longer content to take the situation for granted, but will test all things by definite ideals and principles.

There were two episodes in *The River War* on which he spoke out in vigorous condemnation, displaying all those qualities of independence and courage which have since characterised his political action. One was the killing of the wounded after the battle of Omdurman, and the other was the desecra-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

tion of the Mahdi's tomb and the dismemberment of his body.

On the occasion of the battle on the Atbara the Sirdar had issued orders that the wounded were to be spared, but at Omdurman no such orders were issued.

"I must personally record that there was a very general impression that the fewer the prisoners the greater would be the satisfaction of the commander . . . The unmeasured terms in which the Dervishes had been described in the newspapers, and the idea which had been laboriously circulated, of 'avenging Gordon,' had inflamed their (the soldiers') passions, and had led them to believe that it was quite correct to regard their enemy as vermin—unfit to live. The result was that there were many wounded Dervishes killed.¹"

The affair of the "Mahdi's Head" gave rise to a Parliamentary debate, and outside the House the voice of the young subaltern was heard condemning not only the victorious general who was responsible for the outrage but also the Government which endorsed it.

After the capture of Omdurman the Mahdi's tomb was, by orders of Sir H.

¹ *The River War*, vol. ii. p. 195.

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

Kitchener, "profaned and razed to the ground." The body was dug up, the head cut off and carried away as a "trophy," and the body and limbs flung into the Nile. The attempted justification of this act was that it was necessary to destroy absolutely the last relics of the belief of the natives in the power of the dead prophet—that if the tomb remained intact it would be a centre and rallying point of sedition and revolt. We have always with us a school which believes that in order to impress savages we have got to become savages ourselves. "I shall not hesitate," said Churchill, "to declare that to destroy what was sacred and holy to them was a wicked act, of which the true Christian, no less than the philosopher, must express his abhorrence."¹

Churchill had the humanity, the imagination, and the insight to respect his enemy, and these qualities are the essentials of statesmanship. In the Mahdi he beheld "the most remarkable Mohammedan of modern times, and one of the most famous Africans the world has yet seen."² He

¹ *The River War*, vol. ii. p. 214. ² *Ibid.*, vol. i. p. 115.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

was a man of noble character, a priest, a soldier and a patriot. His tomb was associated with the highest instincts and the noblest motives of the people whom he rescued from the oppressive despotism of "the Turks."

To how many Englishmen has it occurred to institute a parallel between General Gordon and the Mahdi? Churchill's point of view is summed up in the fact that he found them fundamentally men of the same type.

Throughout these letters, too, there are hints of the coming democrat. He observes that "Imperial races are displayed, stinted and starved for the sake of an expensive Imperialism which they can only enjoy if they are well fed." ¹ His "Imperialism" is not that of a ruling caste, but of a self-governing democracy. Like charity, it must begin at home. Jingoism—even when "Exeter Hall" is its mouth-piece—he discards. That the war was waged to "avenge General Gordon" he will not allow. "General Gordon was killed in fair war." ² We shall hear more of these traits later.

¹ *The River War*, vol. i. p. 18. ² *Ibid.*, vol. ii. p. 393.

SUBALTERN OF HUSSARS

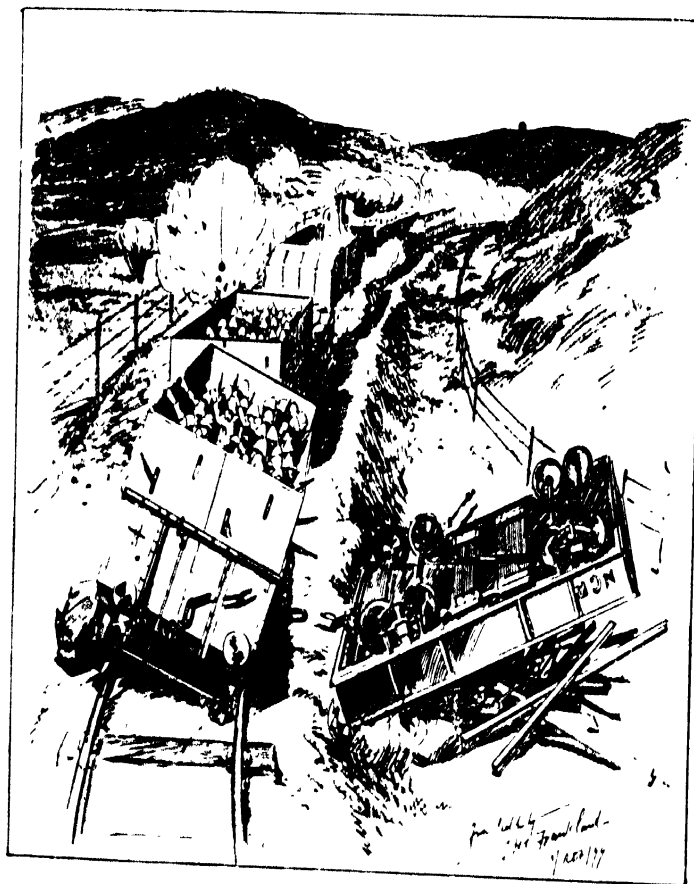
“All great men are ambitious in their youth,” says Winston, apropos of the Mahdi. It was an old head on young shoulders which added the words, “in their youth.” Winston is in his youth, and he does not disguise his ambition. A passion to lead and to excel shines through everything he has written. The words in which General Gordon expressed his hope of a blessed immortality might well serve as the motto with which Winston Spencer Churchill sets out upon his public career. “I hope that death will set me free from pain, and that great armies will be given me, and that I shall have vast cities under my command.”¹

¹ *The River War*, vol. i. p. 90.

CHAPTER III

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

IT was his adventures in the Boer War which firmly established Winston Spencer Churchill as a popular hero of the British public. Africa, which has been the grave of so many reputations, proved a cradle for his. As a knight of the pen he won more glory and *clat* than any of the soldiers. From the day he sailed with Sir Redvers Buller to the Cape to the day he returned to Oldham to win a seat in Parliament he lived the most crowded year of joyous life that ever man enjoyed. From one hair's-breadth escape he plunged into another in continuous and breathless succession. Within a fortnight of his landing he was a prisoner in the hands of the Boers, after an exploit which endeared him to all lovers of courage and chivalry. A month later the world was ringing with the news of his dramatic escape out of the very



THE ARMOUR'D TRAIN DISASTER

A sketch by Mr. J. H. C. Frankland, an officer in the Train, forwarded by Mr. Churchill from the States School Prison at Pretoria to the Editor of *The Graphic* with the comment: "The enclosed sketch seems to me to be a very accurate presentation of what actually occurred."

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

fortress of the enemy. He was on Spion Kop at the moment of supreme defeat. He took part in the complicated series of engagements whereby Sir Redvers Buller's last mighty effort to break through the Boer lines was crowned with success, and he rode with Lord Dundonald among the first of the relieving column into Ladysmith. Again, he marched with Ian Hamilton, on Lord Roberts' right flank, in the great dash for Johannesburg and Pretoria, narrowly escaping a second capture on the way. On 5th June he had the felicity of announcing their release to his late fellow-prisoners at Johannesburg. On the 1st of October he captured a seat in Parliament after a contest which was one of the liveliest in the General Election.

Not even the German Emperor or President Roosevelt ever achieved a more exciting and strenuous year.

A leader writer in the *Daily News* gave very happy expression to the interest which the public at home took in these adventures :—

28th December 1899.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

"There is something quite Elizabethan about Mr Winston Churchill. His combination of brilliant literary gifts and the love of adventure for its own sake links him with many of the typical spirits of an age which has so much in common with our own. Carlyle has told us that a man cannot be expected both to act his romance and to write it. Mr Churchill, however, has reconciled these two functions. . . . There can be no doubt that he has fallen upon days which are extremely to his liking. The last news we had of him previously to his capture by the Boers represented him as leaving the train he had helped to rescue, and striking into the open, rifle in hand, with the object, apparently, of engaging the entire Boer army. Having made his escape from Pretoria, he is now off to the front again. Churchill seems to bear a charmed life, and we sincerely hope no aprosopoleptic¹ bullet will interrupt what promises to be a most brilliant and picturesque career."

On the occasion of his triumphal arrival at Oldham a witty paragraphist in *The Star*

¹ "'Aprosopoleptic' is a fearful wild-fowl, and we thought it better to ask the consulting scholar of Balliol to this office to spend a night in meditation upon its probable signification. He gives it as his opinion that an aprosopoleptic bullet is one that does not hit you in front."—*Pall Mall Gazette*, 29th December 1899.

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

suggested that "Oldham appears to be in some doubt as to whether it was Lord Roberts, Mr Winston Churchill or Bill Adams who took Pretoria."

It is not necessary to retell here the history of the Boer War. When Churchill landed with Sir Redvers Buller the tide of invasion was rolling down over Natal. Ladysmith was isolated, and Pietermaritzburg was threatened. The whole British plan of campaign was altered. Sir Redvers hurried to Natal and commenced his long, dogged attempt to relieve Ladysmith. Colenso, where the railway crosses the Tugela River, had already been evacuated by the British garrison, and our front was now at Estcourt. Cautiously along the railway line, between Estcourt and Colenso, "the armoured train" ventured forth on its hazardous scouting expeditions.

When the armoured train steamed out of Estcourt, on Tuesday, 14th November, under the command of Captain Haldane, Winston Spencer Churchill, war correspondent, contrived to accompany it. The train reached Chieveley Station, and then, parties

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

of Boers having been observed, started to return homewards. But it was too late. Already the enemy had occupied a hill, with two large guns, a Maxim, and riflemen commanding the line. As the train rounded a corner they opened fire. The driver put on full steam and attempted to run the gauntlet. But the Boers had left nothing to chance. A huge stone blocked the line at a point where the range had been carefully noted. The train crashed heavily into the obstacle, the shock hurling the foremost trucks over the embankment and jamming one across the track in front of the engine. The rest of the train kept the metals, but it was unable to proceed, caught like a rat in a trap.

"We were not long left in the comparative peace and safety of a railway accident." From the circling hills the Boers poured down a murderous fire. "The antiquated toy" of a gun carried on the train was soon smashed by a shell and put out of action. The "armour" was pierced like paper by any direct bullet.

In this crisis the war correspondent took his place in the fighting line. After a rough

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

inspection Churchill concluded that there was a chance of clearing the line, and it was agreed that while he directed the attempt, Captain Haldane should endeavour to check the enemy's artillery fire as much as possible with musketry.

Mr J. B. Atkins, the correspondent of the *Manchester Guardian*, who had set out from Estcourt to meet the returning train, gathered the following particulars from the dozen fugitives who escaped the final disaster :—

“Gradually we pieced the story together. We heard how Churchill had walked round and round the wreckage while the bullets were spitting against the iron walls, and had called for volunteers to free the engine ; how he had said, ‘Keep cool, men ;’ and again, ‘This will be interesting for my paper’ (the *Morning Post*) ; and again, how, when the engine-driver was grazed on the head and was about to escape, he had jumped in to help him and had said, ‘No man is hit twice on the same day.’”¹

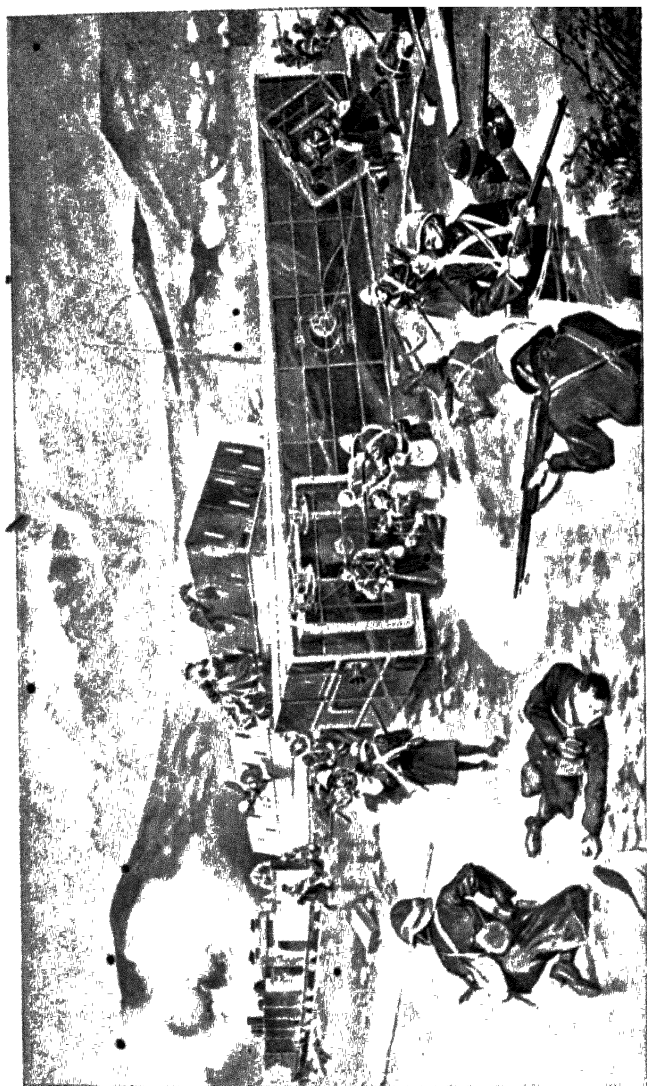
Under the pitiless fire, “among these clanging, rending iron boxes,” the truck partially on the rails was first of all uncoupled from that which had been thrown completely

¹ *The Relief of Ladysmith*, by J. B. Atkins, p. 74.

WINSTON SPENCER °CHURCHILL

off, and then, with the help of strong shoulders, and a push from the engine, it gradually heeled over and was thrown clear of the line. The way of escape seemed opened up, but alas, though the tender was able to pass, the engine was six inches wider and could not pass the corner of the newly overturned truck. Every attempt to proceed jammed the obstruction tighter. Pulling backwards promised better results, but just as success seemed about to be achieved the coupling-chain parted. A few inches of footboard intervened between surrender and safety. All this for seventy minutes by the clock.

The only thing left to do was to charge the obstruction with more steam. There was a grinding crash, a stagger, a check, a tear, and the engine shot past, breaking the coupling-links and leaving the other trucks on the rail on the wrong side. By this time the men were becoming demoralised. The attempt to drag the trucks up to the engine under fire was abandoned and it was resolved to be content with saving the locomotive. It steamed homewards carrying as many of the wounded



THE MEN OF A T. T. TRAIN

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

as possible, and those left behind proceeded to make for shelter with the idea of holding out till reinforcements arrived. Then another "miserable incident!" Some wounded private, wholly unauthorised, hoisted a pocket-handkerchief in token of surrender. There was a moment of indecision and bewilderment, and next moment the remnant of the force were prisoners of war.

Meantime Churchill, who had been directing operations from the engine had been carried on some 500 yards from the scene of the conflict. Near the shelter where it had been resolved to hold out he jumped off and marched back, rifle in hand, to rally the men as they arrived. Knowing nothing of the "white flag incident," he marched back into the trap and in a few minutes he was "herded with the other prisoners in a miserable group."

The varied emotions of that first night of captivity have been described by the prisoner in passages which reach the highest level of journalistic achievement. He had as he said, "read much of the literature of this land of lies." He expected to find his

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

captors hard, cruel men, and was prepared to encounter taunts and indignities. It was "a great surprise" to find that he was treated with respect and consideration. With the surprise came a reaction. Few passages in the literature of the South African War have been more frequently quoted than the following :—

"What men they were, these Boers! I thought of them as I had seen them in the morning riding forward through the rain—thousands of independent riflemen, thinking for themselves, possessed of beautiful weapons, led with skill, living as they rode without commissariat or transport or ammunition column, moving like the wind, and supported by iron constitutions and a stern, hard Old Testament God who would surely smite the Amalekites hip and thigh. And then above the rainstorm that beat loudly on the corrugated iron, I heard the sound of a chaunt. The Boers were singing their evening psalm, and the menacing notes—more full of indignant war than love—struck a chill into my heart, so that I thought after all that the war was unjust, that the Boers were better men than we, that Heaven was against us, that Ladysmith, Mafeking and Kimberley would fall, that the Estcourt garrison would perish,

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

that foreign powers would intervene, that we should lose South Africa, and that that would be the beginning of the end. So for the time I despaired of the Empire, nor was it till the morning sun—all the brighter after the rain-storms, all the warmer after the chills—struck in through the windows that things reassumed their true colours and proportions.”¹

“How unhappy is that poor man who loses his liberty!” It was “like the cheek” of Master Winston to demand his release on the ground that he was a “special correspondent.” It was as natural that the Boers should refuse to release so very warlike a correspondent. For a month he fretted his soul at Pretoria, cooped up with sixty British officers in the States Model Schools, fenced in and guarded by armed sentries. What were chess, cards, cigarettes, rounders to those who sat by the waters of Babylon while their hearts were far away with the relieving column which never seemed to get any nearer. The captives drank deep of the bitter draft of hope deferred that maketh the heart sick. Characteristically enough Churchill’s two chief recreations were argu-

¹ *London to Ladysmith*, p. 108.

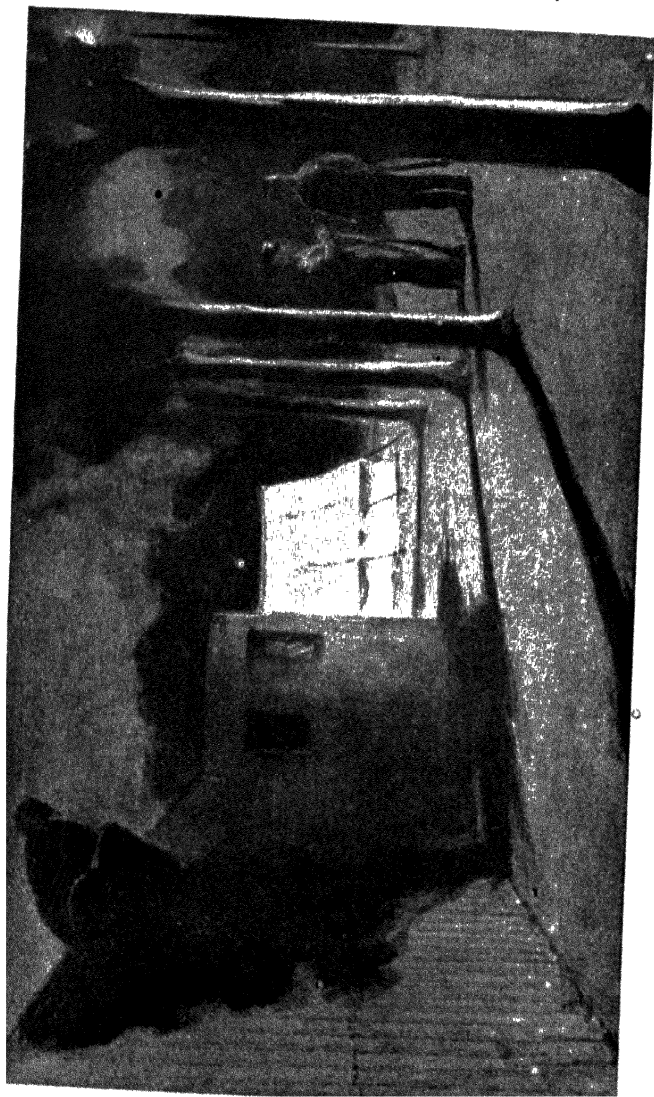
WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

at with his captors and reading Mill's *Essay on Liberty*. "They all talked at once at the end, especially Churchill," says one of the fellow-prisoners with reference to one of these wordy wars. After his escape Mill was removed from the library as an inflammatory author.

From the hour of his capture Churchill's mind revolved and rejected numberless plans of escape. Between Chieveley and Pretoria the vigilance of the guards prevented three forlorn attempts. Arrived at Pretoria, it seemed at first as if he were going to be housed with the "common soldiers" on the ground that he was "not an officer." The thought flashed through his mind "that perhaps with 2000 prisoners something some day might be done." But it was finally determined to treat the fighting war correspondent as an officer. There was also the golden bullet which, it is said, can beat down the strongest castle, tower, or town; but "the bribery market in the Transvaal had been spoiled by the millionaires."

But a plan was formed, and the plan, a

• Lieut. H. Frankland, Royal Dublin Fusiliers.



SCALING THE PRISON WALL

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

full of risks as a tight-rope walk across Niagara, was successful. By a minuteness of observation worthy of Sherlock Holmes it was discovered that while the sentries walked their beats there was one moment, one fortunate combination of time and place, when the glare of the electric light in the darkness prevented them from seeing the top of a few yards of the wall. With a comrade Churchill resolved to seize that moment and to trust to his planet for the rest.

The breathless moment came—and passed. Churchill had succeeded; his friend had failed to take advantage of it. The sentries had become suspicious, and it did not come again. The friend was in prison—and safe. Churchill was free and in the greatest danger in which he had ever been in his life. He was a fugitive and an outlaw in the city and in the land of his enemies.

He found himself in a garden, and as he crouched in the shadow of the wall people walked so close that it seemed as if the piston beats of his heart would betray him. There were sentries outside as well as in,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and they had still to be passed ; the streets were full of suspicious eyes, and there were 300 weary miles to be traversed before safety was reached.

Is there such a thing as luck? Has fortune her favourites as well as her scapegoats? One cannot but think so as one contemplates the miraculous and incredible coincidences and series of happy chances which make the careers of some men. If Churchill had lived in ancient times he would certainly have had his demon or familiar spirit. At certain moments he seems to act with the reckless certainty of a man possessed, even as at other times he seems to write and speak with the calm assumption of authority and inspiration. Mr Stead has discovered that he has a "mystic" side to his character, "inherited heaven knows from what ancestor." But it is the "practical mystic," as Lord Rosebery would say. Having provided to the best of his ability for every contingency, he is prepared to risk everything else and to draw comfort from the stars—from Orion in especial which had guided him

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

to safety once before when lost in the desert.

“ He either fears his fate too much,
Or his deserts are small,
Who fears to put it to the touch
To win or lose at all.”

“ I said to myself, ‘Toujours de l’audace,’ put my hat on my head, strode into the middle of the garden, walked past the windows of the house without any attempt at concealment, and so went through the gate and turned to the left. I passed the sentry at less than five yards. Most of them knew me by sight. Whether he looked at me or not I do not know, for I never turned my head. But after walking a hundred yards and hearing no challenge, I knew that the second obstacle had been surmounted. I was at large in Pretoria.”¹

But how to reach the frontier? How to reach Delagoa Bay? How to guide his footsteps on the way? He “formed a plan.” He prospected about till he struck the railway. At the very least it could point him out the way, at the best he might board a train in the night and ride passage free.

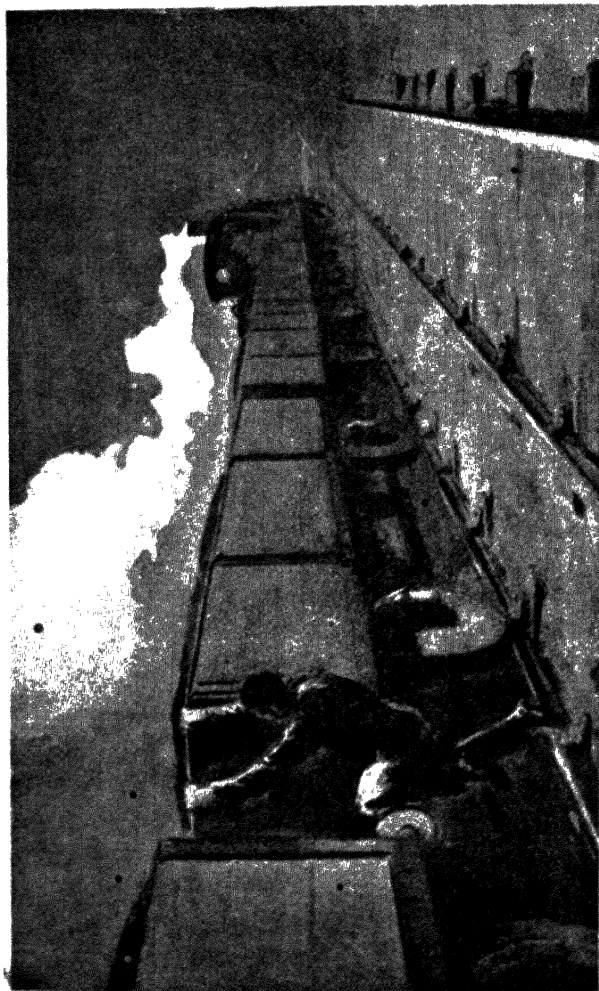
The plan succeeded again. He scrambled

¹ *London to Ladysmith*, p. 189.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

into a goods waggon and slept through the night in a nook among the sacks while he was being carried away from Pretoria. Before daybreak he landed, and concealed himself in a wooded ravine, with a gigantic and gurgling and ominously interested vulture for companion. The long day with its horror of thirst passed, but he did not succeed in boarding another train that night. He that cannot ride must walk. He struck forward through bogs and swamps and dew-dripping, waist-high grass, circling round whenever he detected any signs of habitation. Four slabs of chocolate are a poor basis on which to march 300 miles, especially when a man has been weakened by imprisonment. He stumbled on, half-fainting by the way, and presently he reached the end of his tether. Worn out and dead beat he saw ahead the lights of a mining station, and he resolved once more to play the gallant with Fortune.

Having concocted an ingenious tale to the effect that he was a Boer who had fallen from a train while skylarking, he approached a door and knocked. The long, long arm



2. ARTIST: CHIEF, GEORGE, 1940

THE BRIGHT EYES OF DANGER

of coincidence reached down and placed an Englishman there to open it to him; and another Englishman, an Oldham man, from the constituency he had just contested, to welcome him. The door was locked, and the fugitive owned up. He was lowered into the mine, where he remained hidden for several days in the pony stable, visited by armies of white rats with pink eyes. At long last he was packed up and sent to the sea as "wool."

After two and a half days' travelling and shunting and lying in sidings, a weary wight crawled forth from a truck at Delagoa Bay, dirty, hungry and cramped, but happy as any mortal had ever been, and inquired for the British Consul.

"Thereafter everything smiled." It was the first bit of undiluted triumph over the Boers, and the Colonial public let itself go. Churchill was the hero of the hour, a part he was fitted to play to perfection. Even without his *naïf* confession, we can well believe that he enjoyed it extremely. But he had little time for dalliance. On the very night of his arrival he left Delagoa Bay for

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Durban, whence, after an hour's wild welcome, he proceeded through Pietermaritzburg to the front. The third day found him back at Chieveley, from which a month before he had steamed out on the armoured train. His "circular tour" had not been of the kind that "Cook" conducts.

Churchill's other adventures in South Africa have already been outlined. The actions at Acton Homes, Venter's Spruit, Hussar Hill, Cingolo, Monte Cristo, the battles of Spion Kop, Vaal Krantz and Pieters, the operations round Dewetsdorp, the passage of the Sand River, the engagements of Johannesburg and Diamond Hill, and the capture of Pretoria, at all of which he was present, belong to the history of the war. It will be interesting now to consider the development of his political instinct and ideals in the midst of these thrilling experiences.

£ 25.---

(vijf en twintig pond stg.)
belooning uitgelooft door
de Sub. Commissie van Wijk V
voor den Speciaal Constabel
dezes wijk, die den ontvluchte
krygsgevangene
Churchill
levend of dood te dezes kantore
aflevert. —

Naamens de Sub. Comm.
Wijk V
De Haas
Sec.

THE ORIGINAL DOCUMENTATION POSTED ON THE GOVERNMENT HOUSE, TREVORIA,
IN THE ESCAPE OF MR. CHURCHILL.

Translation

£ 25

Twenty-five Pounds (stg.) REWARD is offered by the Sub-Commission of the Fifth Division, on behalf of the Special Constable of the said division, to anyone who brings the escaped prisoner of war

CHURCHILL,

dead or alive, to this office.

For the Sub Commission of the Fifth Division,
(Signed) LODK. DE HAAS, Sec

CHAPTER IV

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

THE series of letters which Winston Churchill wrote from South Africa to the *Morning Post* rank among the very highest achievements of war correspondence. As a whole, they touch the high-water mark of journalism. Individually, several of them attain a dignity of style, a bold simplicity of outline, a measured, rolling eloquence of diction, which stamp them as literature. These impetuous compositions, dashed off in a fine frenzy in the train, in the camp, or on the field, excel, in all the qualities of literature, most of the leisurely and comfortable productions of the study. The literary power of which his previous work had given abundant indications had now ripened and matured in tropic luxuriance.

All the best qualities of his style had developed and strengthened. The range of his intellectual powers had increased with experience. The judgments were broader

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and more tolerant ; the criticisms were more temperate and statesmanlike ; the courage and the independence were as notable as ever, but they were tempered and restrained by a sense of responsibility. The war correspondent wrote with the *aplomb* of a Cabinet Minister.

Not the least delightful quality of these letters is their *naïf*, candid egoism. He is irritated at the constant references to his youth. Of his captor he states, " his manner impressed me." He is always " equal to further argument " with his guards. Observing General Ian Hamilton calmly surveying a critical manœuvre he remarks, " Indeed, I could almost imagine myself the General, and the General the Press Correspondent," a fancy which is capped by the reflection that " perhaps " this arrangement would not have worked so well. These are the traits with regard to which the cavilling critic delights to dip his pen in irony and sarcasm. Hence the sobriquet of " Pushful, the Younger." Hence the epithets, " cocky," " bumptious," and " swelled head." To parody a famous retort, I had rather be the

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

light-hearted boy who was guilty of these indiscretions than the spiteful critic who remembered them against him.

It is very evident that the author has great joy in the fact that he is Winston Spencer Churchill, and his joy is contagious. He is more than content to be himself, and his high spirits and his light-heartedness are communicated to the reader. His fresh and vigorous intelligence is unstaled by custom and unwearied by routine. His eyes bring with them the wonder of childhood and the glory of imagination. To read him is to be young again.

Winston Churchill's views upon the merits of the war when he sailed to South Africa were those of the average healthy-minded Englishman. For him the Boer Ultimatum had been the sword which cut the Gordian knot of many misgivings as to the nature and conduct of British diplomacy. "Wrong in plenty there has been on both sides, but latterly more on theirs than on ours; and the result is war."¹

In a speech delivered to his constituents at

¹ *London to Ladysmith*, p. 233.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Oldham, two years after the commencement of the war, he gave the following epigrammatic description of his views. "He was nearly a peace-at-any-price man up to the time of the declaration of war. After that he was a victory-at-any-price man."¹

The Boers had rashly abandoned diplomacy, appealing to the dread arbitrament of war, and the immediate duty of every Briton was to repel invasion from British soil. "We sought no goldfields, we sought no territory." We did not even talk of annexation. The franchise, "equal rights for all white men," and the rescue of the natives from slavery and oppression were in themselves no mean ideals, and many a gallant and honourable soldier laid down his life for them. If they have not been realised, if sordid ambitions and ignoble aims have triumphed, the blame rests not with the soldiers but with the politicians.

Lord Randolph Churchill's speeches and writings have been the political text-book of his son, and it is certain that during the enforced leisure of the voyage to South

¹ Oldham, 7th October 1901.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

Africa—"a fortnight is a large slice out of the nineteenth century"—he meditated often and earnestly upon his father's recantation of his views with regard to Mr Gladstone's settlement after Majuba. At the time of the settlement in 1881 Lord Randolph was one of its bitterest opponents. Ten years later he made a tour through South Africa, and in his letters he remarks that, "better and more precise information, combined with cool reflection," had led him to alter his views. He realised that any other settlement might have meant the loss of Cape Colony to the Empire, and he professed himself "free to confess and without reluctance to admit that the English escaped from a wretched and discreditable muddle, not without hurt and damage, but probably in the best possible manner."¹

Winston held his own view, and it differed from his father's. He regarded the settlement as "a ghastly blunder perpetrated by the Liberal Party," but the cry of "Avenge Majuba"—like that other cry of "Exeter-Hall Jingoism," "Avenge Gordon"—made no appeal to him. There was nothing to

¹ *Men, Mines and Animals in South Africa*, chap. ii.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

avenge in Majuba ; it was a fair fight, and the "ghastly blunder," if blunder it was, was a deliberate act of policy on the part of this country.

Churchill had, as he says, "read much of the literature of this land of lies," and he went out with a very highly-coloured idea of Boer character. They had been represented as low, cunning, treacherous, lying, dirty, cruel, overbearing ruffians, and such he expected to find them. As a prisoner in their hands he found occasion to discard these travesties. Without relaxing his views as to the merits of the quarrel, he found that his country's enemies were men worthy of his honour and respect—"simple valiant burghers" fighting for a country they loved and a cause they believed in. If there was corruption and tyranny to be found in some of the Transvaal officials, it was matched by the cupidity and rapacity of many of those who claimed the protection of the British flag.

Here is a stern picture, full of insight and imagination :—

"By the rock under which he had fought

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

lay the Field-Cornet of Heilbronn, Mr de Mentz, a grey-haired man of over sixty years, with firm aquiline features and a short beard. The stony face was grimly calm, but it bore the stamp of unalterable resolve; the look of a man who had thought it all out, and was quite certain that his cause was just, and such as a sober citizen might give his life for."

There are other pictures as notable of the dash and daring and fortitude of British privates and officers, of Buller unshaken by disaster, of Ian Hamilton, gallant and chivalrous, of Lord Roberts, the long-enduring veteran, sinking private grief in public duty.

Seeing with an impartial eye nobility, courage, and patriotism on both sides, he was none the less quick to discern the baser passions on whichever side they appeared. He notes the corruption of the office-seekers of Pretoria, and he is not blind to the cupidity of a large section of the Uitlander confraternity of Johannesburg—the "Helots" who found a refuge during the war at the Mount Nelson Hotel, Cape

¹ *London to Ladysmith*, p. 291.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Town. When at last the "Gold Reef City" broke upon his view, after weary months of hardship, after many a true heart had ceased to beat, it was "with an emotion of illogical anger" that he "scowled at the tall chimneys of the Rand."

As to the conduct of the war and the lessons, military and political, to be drawn from it, Churchill formed very definite and decided opinions. They are to be found scattered throughout his letters, and more particularly in the speeches which his parliamentary career has since given him an opportunity of making.

Seldom in history has a great nation entered upon a war with a lighter heart than did Great Britain enter upon the war with the two Dutch republics in October 1899. Seldom has a light heart received a ruder shock. The war was to last three months and to cost about £10,000,000. For nearly three years South Africa was convulsed in mortal agony at a cost of over £200,000,000 to the tax-payers of the United Kingdom. Dogged determination, enormous sacrifices, and a taxing of the

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

utmost resources were necessary before the dearly-bought victory was won.

Churchill never wavered in his support of what he believed to be the fundamental policy of the Government. He believed that the war was forced upon this country. At all material costs he was resolved to prosecute it to a successful issue. The settlement which he desired was one which would make it impossible for such a danger to threaten the Empire again. His Imperialism was that of a free, tolerant, and unaggressive empire, very different from the strident Jingoism which filled the country with clamour. His ideal was a noble one, and in his view it could only be promoted by noble and generous action. He has never held the pestilent doctrine that the end justifies the means. Mere physical force could never furnish a solution of the political difficulties, or pour oil into the wounds of war. The hand of the statesman was needed, guiding and directing the hand of the soldier. There was one price he was not prepared to pay for victory, and that was the altering of the fundamental character

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

of the British Empire, the lowering of his ideal.

By the end of the second year of the war Winston Churchill was in open rebellion against the leaders of his party. The autumn of 1901 he devoted to a vigorous campaign against the Government's conduct of the war. He announced that he had resolved "to indulge this autumn in the rare political luxury of saying exactly what he thought," and the first thing he had to say was rapped out roundly enough.

"For his part he supported their policy with confidence and even enthusiasm; but as to the means they were employing to carry out that policy, in that respect he had very little confidence and no enthusiasm."¹

In October he made a tour round his constituency, delivering a series of addresses which attracted immediate attention, and which filled the party wire-pullers with consternation. With that audacious directness which is so characteristic of him, he addressed himself immediately to the two

¹ Constitutional Club, 12th November 1901.—*Times* Report.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

leaders. On them he fixed the responsibility which everyone seemed so anxious to avoid :—

“The country looks to Mr Balfour and Mr Chamberlain, the one the leader of the House of Commons and the apparent successor of Lord Salisbury; the other the *fons et origo* of the policy we are fighting for, and, as everyone knows, the most prominent member of the Government. I warn those two distinguished men, the main-guard of the Unionist party, that they cannot devolve the weight and burden of this tremendous enterprise—the greatest we have set our hands to since the times of Napoleon—upon any subordinate minister, or any particular department, but that it rests upon their shoulders, and that with its successful conclusion is bound up their political fame and their personal honour.”

The immediate cause of his kicking over the traces was the proclamation which had been issued in August, stating that every Boer leader who did not surrender by 15th September would be banished for life. Happily for the fair fame of our country,

¹ Mechanics' Institute, Uppermill, 4th October 1901.
—*Manchester Guardian* Report.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

this proclamation has been relegated to the oblivion of dead letters; but for a few weeks it represented the deliberate policy of our Government. In Churchill's words: "I do not think it either a very wise or brilliant move, and one likely materially to improve the chances of victory and peace in South Africa." He quoted with approval the caustic comment of another Conservative member, Major Seely:—"It is of much greater importance to catch the Boers who are fighting than it is to threaten what you will do to them when you have caught them." Apart from the actual terms of the proclamation, the dangerous feature was the misconception and miscalculation of the military situation by the Government. Within two months of the beginning of the war, immediately after his escape from Pretoria, he had done his best to warn both the Government and the people of the magnitude of the task before them. In a cable to the *Morning Post*,¹ which arm-chair experts 'pooh-poohed as hysterical, he said:—

¹ *Morning Post*, 9th December 1899 (2nd Edition).

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

“The individual Boer, mounted in suitable country, is worth from three to five regular soldiers. The power of modern rifles is so tremendous that frontal attacks must often be repulsed. The extraordinary mobility of the enemy protects his flanks. The only way of treating them is either to get men equal in character and intelligence, or, failing the individual, huge masses of troops. . . . There is plenty of room here for a quarter of a million men. . . . More irregular corps are wanted. Are the gentlemen of England all fox-hunting? Why not an English Light Horse?”

“Vigour, not rigour,” was Churchill’s maxim for the conduct of the war. At the time of the General Election the war had officially been announced to be “over.” A year later it was raging as fiercely as ever. Even during the terrible week of Spion Kop “the embarrassments of the Empire never pressed upon us in a more insidious and dangerous form.” At the beginning of the “third year of waste and sorrow” the Government policy had become one of “drift.” Deeds, not threats, an overwhelming force and rapid blows, and an unstinted support of the generals in the field, formed the military

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

policy which he advocated with increasing pertinacity. More men, better equipment, greater mobility, were the burden of his cry. His suggestion that the Government should intervene "to localise and assign the functions of the Commander-in-Chief, so that he might be relieved of a multiplicity of duties he was unable to adequately discharge,"¹ was scouted at the time by Mr Walter Long as a "childish suggestion," but it was followed by the sending out of General Ian Hamilton to be Chief of Staff to Lord Kitchener. More troops and more horses found their way to the front during that autumn, and though Ministers professed the utmost contempt for their "candid friend," there can be no doubt that while the official opposition was paralysed by internal dissensions, Churchill played a most useful and patriotic part by his assumption of its derelict functions. He was a prophet with little honour in his own party, but the War Commission Report has since justified his insistent demands for the reorganisation of the Remount and the Intelligence Departments.

¹ Leicester : 23rd October 1901.

THE "SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

But it was in his 'political criticism that he displayed the most statesmanlike qualities of independence and courage. He was true to that instinct which a year previously had led him to denounce the slaying of the wounded Dervishes and the profanation of the Mahdi's tomb. Because he proved himself a jealous guardian of his country's honour, he has been denounced as a "popularity hunter," a "weather-cock," a "player to the gallery." Let the galled jade wince. These epithets are but the vicious and unreasoning kicks, of the party hack. The man who lifted his voice in protest against the harsh and Draconian treatment of surrendered rebels, who derided the idea of waging successful war by means of proclamations of outlawry, who championed the "pro-Boer" journalist, Cartwright, when he was suffering from official persecution, and who refused to pin his faith to "unconditional surrender" as the only end of the war, was not only defying the leaders of his party; he was flying in the face of the vast and preponderating sentiment of the country. This was the

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

most unpopular course of any that he could have pursued. A little truculent denunciation of the enemy in the field, a violent attack upon anyone who presumed to question any detail of the policy of the Government, and Winston would have been not only a *persona grata* to the ministry, but the darling of the mob. If he had only set his mind to it, he could have done the Government log-rolling so much more effectively than such Ancient Pistols as Col. Kenyon Slaney or Mr J. W. Wanklyn. He chose the longer and more toilsome way. He sought to lead and to form, rather than to be the slave of and pander to, popular opinion. He elected to win the favour and the confidence of the people by speaking things which, though they were unpalatable for the moment, they gradually realised to be true and vital. And he had the ear of the people even in their moment of passion. He could not be brushed aside by the formula "pro-Boer." To those who taunted him, he had an effective retort. He was fighting the enemy in the field while they were "killing Kruger with their mouths."

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

.Happy is the politician whose career can show so honourable an episode as Mr Winston Churchill's plea for clemency to surrendered rebels in the early stages of the war. As early as March 1900, his telegrams to the *Morning Post* deplored the vindictive and vengeful spirit which was being displayed.* On military grounds the policy was bad, in that it tended to prolong and embitter resistance. On political grounds it was worse, because it inflamed race hatred and made the future settlement of the country a more difficult and heart-breaking task. This was no prophet prophesying smooth things to the public at home excited by a Jingo press, or to the "Loyalists" of Natal. In Natal he raised a storm about his ears, and at home the very paper whose representative he was, threw him overboard. But he was not to be silenced. He knew that his views were shared by many distinguished officers, including General Buller himself.

"It is strange that the soldiers in the field should hold more tolerant views than prevail at home. However, it is not, perhaps, the first time that victorious gladiators have been

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

surprised to see the thumbs turned down in the imperial box." ¹

With a dry irony and an absence of maudlin sentiment, he proceeds to argue his case.

"Why be such fools as to catch the Boer general's deserters for him? If I were President Kruger I should approve and rejoice exceedingly whenever I heard that surrendered rebels had been put into gaol. Indeed I should only ask that the Government should give no quarter to such treacherous creatures.

"Lastly, beware of driving men to desperation: even a cornered rat is dangerous. We desire a speedy peace, and the last thing we want is that this war should enter on a guerilla phase. Those who demand 'an eye for an eye and a tooth for a tooth' should ask themselves whether such barren spoils are worth five years' bloody partisan warfare.

"Peace and happiness can only come to South Africa through the union and concord of the Dutch and British races, who must for ever live side by side under the supremacy of Great Britain."

Before he entered the House of Commons Churchill had supported Mr Morley in his censure of the outrage on the Mahdi's

¹ *Morning Post*, 31st March 1900.

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

tomb. Inside the House he was again fated to follow the same leader. In April 1902 Mr Morley moved the adjournment of the House, in order to call attention to the case of Mr Cartwright, the editor of the *South African News*. In January 1901 the *Dublin Freeman's Journal* published a letter, purporting to come from a British officer, and containing a statement to the effect that Lord Kitchener had "sent secret instructions to the troops to take no prisoners." The chief parts of the letter were reprinted by the *Times*, and in this form reached South Africa. Mr Cartwright copied these extracts into the columns of his own paper, and on Lord Kitchener's denying the charges, he published the denial also. He was, however, indicted before an ordinary court in Cape Town for publishing a defamatory and seditious libel, was tried before a judge and jury, found guilty, and sentenced to one year's imprisonment. This, however, was not the question which was raised in Parliament. Mr Cartwright served his sentence and was released. The legal penalty

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

imposed upon him had been paid, and his offence was purged. He now proposed to return to England, partly on grounds of health, and partly because, his paper having been 'suppressed, he had no chance of earning his living as a journalist in South Africa. The military authorities unconditionally refused to allow him to leave the country. On these facts Mr Morley addressed a question to the Secretary of State for War (14th April 1902), and received what he called "the most outrageous and indefensible answer ever given within these walls since Simon de Montfort invented Parliament."

"It was not deemed desirable by the authorities in South Africa to increase the number of persons in this country who disseminated anti-British propaganda."

Mr Churchill supported the motion for adjournment as a protest against this violation of the liberty of the subject and the British constitution. It was a monstrous doctrine that the military authorities in South Africa should dictate who should be

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

free and what opinions might be expressed in England. Mr Cartwright had expiated one offence; if he committed another, let him be duly tried and sentenced if guilty.

"There were some of them on that side of the House who were not prepared to see a great constitutional principle violated, not, he thought, with any deliberate intent, but simply because those who administered the law had got used to an over-exercise of power."

With regard to the settlement to follow after the war, Churchill's views were sane and large-minded. Vengeance and retribution formed no part of his scheme. So far as he could, he would have deprived conquest of its sting, and done away with any suggestion of the heel of the conqueror. Ever present in his mind was the thought that after the war the two races must live side by side and eventually share the duties and responsibilities of government. We were fighting not to make bondmen, but fellow-citizens. For this reason he advocated a policy of conciliation and forbearance. He would even have endeavoured to retain in local office as landdrosts, field-cornets, and

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

such like, many of the same men as in the days of independence. The following words, spoken early in the war (Birmingham, 26th July 1900), have, unfortunately, too exact an application to the present situation.

"He could conceive no greater obstacle to the speedy settlement of South Africa than that it should pass under the authority of a brand-new English-speaking bureaucracy, out of touch with the great majority of the dwellers on the soil, and administering the government in a tongue not understood of the people."

He saw neither prestige nor profit to be gained in the persistence in the demand for "unconditional surrender." What seemed a triumph to the politician was a barren victory to the statesman.

"He would like it to end in a handshake. The British flag would be stripped of half its glory if it flew only over a sullen and subjugated population, held down by the bayonets of a powerful army and a far-reaching system of police. He would like the war in South Africa to end under a compact—under an agreement—between the two most obstinate races that had ever come into collision, signed by responsible men on both

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

sides, which should mark at once the rights of the British Crown and the remaining rights of the Boer people."¹

Such a compact—such terms of peace—would be "to the Boers a kind of Magna Charta, and to the British the title-deeds to the country." These are the words of no irresponsible free-lance, and of no reckless seeker after notoriety. They are inspired by the far-sighted vision of statesmanship; and the man who uttered them, isolated though he was from his own party, and from the official Opposition, was one to whom had been communicated the divine secret of leading men and governing their destinies. The sullen aloofness of the Boers, their almost perfect solidarity and cohesiveness, within the state and yet not of it, is one of the most dangerous factors in the present situation in South Africa, and bears witness to the justice of Churchill's contention. If only these views had been pressed by a united Opposition, the situation in South Africa might have been much happier than it is to-day.

¹ Address to the Bow and Bromley Conservative Association, 19th February 1902.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Time has already brought disillusionment, even to a politician so young as Winston Churchill. He has never abated one whit of his confidence in the justice of the motives which led him to support the war. But the sequence of events, the use which has been made of the dearly-bought victory, have caused him to doubt whether they were the same motives which inspired the real promoters of the war. There is not much of which he can be proud in the administration of the Transvaal and Orange River colonies to-day. The rights of white men have been equalised by levelling down instead of levelling up. The free Kaffir labourer has been supplanted by Chinese chattels, and Indian subjects of the British Crown suffer worse indignities than any they experienced under the "corrupt Boer oligarchy." He shares the views of the gallant Major Seely, who has stood back to back with him in many a stiff parliamentary fight.

"But if the most tangible and visible result of all the labours and sorrows of that prolonged struggle is to be the importation

THE SOUTH AFRICAN WAR

of Chinese labourers, whose presence is so distasteful to the inhabitants of the Transvaal that they must needs be forced to work, with every circumstance of ignominy, in strict seclusion, and under conditions making them no better than slaves, it will seem that our labours have been in vain, and that it had been almost better had there been no war.”¹

In supporting Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's Amendment to the Finance Bill (16th May 1904), Churchill reluctantly owned that he was “tarred with responsibility” for acquiescing in an “immense public disaster.”

¹ Major Seely, M.P. Letter to the *Times*. Dec. 1903.

CHAPTER V

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

N EARLY twenty years ago a jolly paterfamilias used to take his boys out bathing on the beach at Dieppe. A school-fellow of theirs, a cheeky, cock-nosed little boy, rejoicing in the name of Winston, was also at Dieppe, and paterfamilias used to take him out with the others and "give the boys a good time." One morning, however, Master Winston did not appear, and on inquiries being made, one of the youngsters volunteered the statement, "Oh, Winston says he hears that you are one of those damned Radicals, and he's not going to come any more."

At the age of twenty-four Winston Spéncer Churchill discovered that the army afforded too narrow a field for his ambitions. Already he was kicking against the pricks of service discipline. He was not content to be a mere

MEMBER 'FOR OLDHAM

unit in a system, gradually achieving promotion along the well-trodden paths of official routine. He must needs be worrying his superior officers, making life a burden to the War Office officials, criticising, suggesting, advising. There were many murmurs in service circles at his combining the functions of soldier and war correspondent; and the candid nature of his comments, and the attention which they excited, did not help to allay hostility. His success as a correspondent precipitated a crisis, and he had to choose between the careers. He had already tasted the sweets of publicity, and of the power which comes of having the ear of the public. It is a great thing to command armies, but it is a greater thing to command the men who command armies.

On his return from the Nile Campaign in the autumn of 1898 he resigned his commission, and announced that it was his intention, like his father, to enter the political arena. Without delay he set to work to carry out his decision, and in October he inaugurated his political career by addressing two meetings, one at Rotherhithe and the other at

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Dover. Naturally, these speeches were somewhat literary exercises, but yet, and in spite of the juvenile appearance of the orator, they made an impression, and it began to be whispered abroad that the mantle of Lord Randolph had descended upon his son. In December, under the title "Twentieth-Century Merr: Some Peeps at Futurity," the *Daily Mail* published the prophetic article which has already been quoted, and which subsequent events have so amply justified.

The son of Lord Randolph Churchill, the founder of "Tory Democracy" and the Primrose League, and of Lady Randolph Churchill, the most brilliant of "Primrose Dames," had but to hint his willingness to the party-managers, and the first vacancy was his for the choosing. Fortune favoured him. He could not, if he had had the pick of all the constituencies, have found one more to his liking than Oldham. His father's maxim, "Trust the people," was his also, and in this great industrial constituency of the north, this spreading town which hummed like one vast factory, he was brought into direct touch with

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

that vast army of toilers whose collective votes sway the destinies of the Empire.

Oldham is a two-member constituency. In previous elections the swing of the pendulum had been very even and regular. In 1885 one seat was held by a Liberal and the other by a Conservative. In 1886 the Conservatives captured both seats, only to lose them both again in 1892. Again, in 1895, two Conservative candidates were returned, and they held the seat at the time when Churchill resolved to carve out a political career for himself. In June the death of Mr R. Ascroft necessitated a bye-election, and Mr J. F. Oswald, his colleague, seized the opportunity he had for some time been seeking to resign. This double election suddenly sprung upon the constituency, found the local Conservatives thoroughly disorganised and unprepared. A few months previously their registration offices had been closed for lack of funds. The Liberals, on the contrary, had been working hard for years. Mr Alfred Emmott, their senior candidate, was a local manufacturer, one of the largest local employers of labour, immensely popular, and an

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

active participant in municipal affairs. The other Liberal candidate was Mr W. Runciman, one of the young lions of the Eighty Club, and a member of a great shipping family. For some time past the Conservative party had been doing badly in the bye-elections, and the Liberal candidates, young, active, full of fight, and both men of first-class ability, were just the men to wrest Oldham from their unready opponents. The Conservatives, taken at a disadvantage, and knowing that the swing of the pendulum was due, were in a mood for compromise. They were said to be willing to divide the representation in order to avoid a contest, but the Liberals, flushed with the anticipation of victory, would listen to no suggestion of the sort.

Then it was that Winston Churchill stepped upon the scene, and, in the words of the correspondent of the *London Chronicle*, "Depression quickly gave way to feverish activity." It was the opportunity he sought for, a working-class constituency, a "ding-dong fight," and the eyes of the country focussed upon himself in this his first contest. Like an arrow from a drawn bow he sped to Oldham. He

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

was closeted with the Caucus, and a summons was issued for a general meeting of the party on the following night. The announcement of the candidates was a double-barrelled sensation, both for that meeting and for the country. Mr Winston Churchill, the "scion of England's world-famous aristocracy," was coupled with Mr James Mawdsley, one of the ablest and most justly popular leaders of Lancashire Trade Unionism. The Tory Democrat and the Tory Socialist!

James Mawdsley, the Secretary of the Amalgamated Society of Operative Spinners, was one of the dominant personalities in the Trade Union movement. In Imperial politics he called himself a Conservative, but on social and domestic questions his politics were of the most advanced order. As a member of the Royal Commission on Labour he had signed, along with Tom Mann, a Minority Report, advocating the nationalisation of "such industries as can conveniently be managed socially," the regulation of the remainder, the taxation of rent and unearned incomes, and the enforcement of a maximum working-day. What other Conservative

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

candidate would have found it possible to run in such harness? Winston Churchill, however, was but following the path along which his inclinations, his enthusiasms, his ambitions and his genius led him. His Conservatism, too, was limited by the word "Imperial." The Conservatism was but the guinea stamp, the metal was democrat, or "demagogue," as his enemies spelled it. Not glory and prestige, not excursions and alarms, not foreign politics and empire-building, but the well-being of the people, social amelioration, and the provision for the aged poor, were the themes of his address. He regarded, he said, the improvement of the condition of the British people as the main end of modern government, and that sentence from his first election address remains the cardinal article of his political faith.

"Mr Churchill has apparently derived his political ideas from Mr Disraeli's novels," observed a leader writer in the *Daily News*. Mr Stead, moreover, has discovered in him a reincarnation of Coningsby—"Coningsby in his youth, Coningsby in his ambition, Coningsby to a certain extent in his personal

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

appearance." It was inevitable that spectators should compare this romantic figure, which had suddenly strutted upon the political stage, with that other ardent and fantastic youth who had obtruded himself upon an older generation. Winston Churchill had already published a political novel. *Savrola*, a revolutionary tale, had been written in 1897, and had appeared in serial form in *Macmillan's Magazine*. It was a blend of Disraeli and Anthony Hope, full of political reflection and barricade fighting. The hero, Savrola, was a popular leader, who, by his courage and self-sacrifice, saved the republic of "Laurania" from a *coup d'état* premeditated by a president of the Louis Napoleon type. In the hero it is easy to recognise the projected shadow of the young author. "Vehement, high and daring, was his cast of mind." Of noble birth, he led the Radical party of Laurania. He hated "militarism," and when he spoke winged words to the people it was not of foreign adventures and waving banners, but of "social and financial reform." It was "Savrola" Churchill who stepped upon the hustings at Oldham.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Churchill's first electoral campaign was a failure of the same kind as Disraeli's first speech in the House of Commons. With all his dash and pluck he was a novice in this kind of warfare. His manner was described as "artificial and theatrical," his speeches as "rhetorical, rather pompous essays." These critics, however, were the Opposition press, and it was their business to find fault. Even they admitted that he showed a marvellous faculty for adapting himself to the situation. Every day of the fight he advanced in tactics and strategy. If he made a mistake once, he never made it again. If he missed fire the first time, he did not curse his weapon, but coolly took fresh aim and blazed away again. What he lacked in knowledge and experience he made up in candour and audacity. He rushed in where angels—if "old parliamentary hands" may be so designated—feared to tread. Who but Winston Spencer Churchill would dream of telling a grave and learned deputation, who waited upon him to ascertain his views on the currency question, that he was still a very young man, and that he had not

. MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

made up his mind on the question of bimetallism?

The election took place on 6th July, with the following result :—

Emmott,	12,976
Runciman,	12,770
Churchill,	11,477
Mawdsley,	11,449

Churchill took his defeat like a sportsman. His confidence was not dashed by his first defeat. He had not stopped the "flowing tide," but he had learned many things, and, like a born electioneerer, he had enjoyed the fight for its own sake. He shook hands with his victorious rivals, and as he said good-bye to Mr Runciman he added, "I don't think the world has heard the last of either of us." Disraeli might have said it.

In less than six months not only England but the civilised world was ringing with the name of Winston Spencer Churchill. His exploit on the armour train, his capture by the Boers, his escape, his war correspondence, provided the public with a constant stream of sensational adventures. The most thrilling situations of fiction were outdone when Win-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

ston took to acting his own romance. Hitherto the war had produced nothing but disappointments and disillusionments. The British public wanted a hero badly, and when it found one, there were no bounds to its ecstasy. Winston returned home exactly a year after his defeat to find himself the most lionised man in England.

The wheel of fortune came round full turn. The announcement of the General Election shortly after his return afforded him an opportunity of fighting the old battle over again under circumstances wholly favourable. It was no longer he who sought a constituency, the constituencies sought him. Before the General Election he had refused eleven invitations to become a candidate. But pride impelled him to return to the old battle-field.

He made an almost royal progress to Oldham. The party leaders met him at the station; cheering crowds lined the streets; the procession of carriages was accompanied by two brass bands playing "See the Conquering Hero Comes." Oldham had sent its share of reservists to the front. Many of them had been brought into personal con-

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

tact with him, and some had written home enthusiastic accounts of his prowess. It was an Oldham man, too, who had helped him to escape, and Oldham enjoyed a sense of personal proprietorship in the national hero. His triumph was assured from the day he walked back from the escaping engine into the hands of the Boers, and a happy mother called her baby "Winston Spencer Bradbury," after the man who had saved its father's and her husband's life.

Much as he enjoyed the lionising, like a wise general he took nothing for granted. The aspirant to parliamentary honours would do well to give his days and his nights to the study of the files of the *Oldham Standard* which record his manifold activities from the time of the dissolution. During the election campaign he delivered in all 144 separate speeches, all of them fresh, vivid, and picturesque, some of them models of popular oratory. He fought the fight himself in all its details. He was master of the whole situation. He did not place himself in his agent's hands, but he took his agent in his. In the mornings he made himself familiar

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

with the details of committee and office routine, and received deputations. At mid-day he drove round the works and factories holding dinner-hour meetings. In the afternoon he went out canvassing, often accompanied by his distinguished mother, whose rare electioneering gift was of as great assistance to him as it had been to his father. In the evening he fired off his big guns in the shape of set speeches, full of well-mouthed rhetoric, crisp epigram, whimsical illustrations, and shrewd home-thrusts at his opponents.

Since his defeat a year before Churchill had learned how to use his strength. He was unmistakably an orator. His rhetoric, it is true, was still somewhat wild and luxuriant, his colours were somewhat violent, his effects were sometimes crude, but it was always the luxuriance, the violence, the crudity of strength, and not of weakness. All the elements of power were there. Time and culture would bring the grace and delicacy of the master artist, and meantime Oldham did not provide academic audiences.

In tone and gesture, form and substance, his speeches recalled his father. It almost



MR. J. S. WILSON, SECRETARY OF THE

SECRETARY OF THE UNITED STATES
COMMISSIONER OF EXHIBITIONS

"I lift again the same old flag, I am a socialist, I am a democrat." *Wilson's*
Speech, March 10, 1892, at the opening of the Exposition

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

seemed as if Lord "Randy," in the heyday of his power, had taken the platform again. In the opening speech of the campaign Winston quoted his father's famous motto, announced before a Lancashire audience, "Trust the people." But it needed not this direct reference to carry the minds of his hearers back to the founder of "Tory Democracy." The following passage might have been spoken by Lord Randolph himself :—

"Mr Emmott, who evidently reads my speeches with attention, tells us that everything in the Radical garden is absolutely grand. He must be easily satisfied. For what is the condition of the Radical garden to-day. Never was there such a forlorn spectacle of mismanagement and confusion. Hardly a single flower will flourish there. The English rose, whether it be the red rose of Lancashire or the white rose of Yorkshire, grows smaller and weaker every year. Even the Scottish thistle cannot live in such uncongenial soil. The strong tree of Imperialism, springing up from among the primroses in the Unionist garden across the road, has put the Liberal garden in the shade. The Home Rule shamrock is withered and dead, although in the Unionist garden there has grown such a fine bed of that other kind

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

of shamrock, of courage and loyalty, that gallant Irish soldiers love to wear. The poor temperance plant, that I cannot help thinking would do much better if, instead of being in any party's garden, it were grown on the public common, comes to nothing year after year. The ugly Socialist plant, which the English climate does not want, has run to seed. Nothing thrives and prospers in the Radical garden except the sour apples of discord and the stinging nettles of personal envy. There was one, a Grand Old Radical Gardener, who could not only grow any flower in the world to order, but could change their colours after they were grown. But he is dead and has taken his secret with him. And of the gardeners that remain, the upper ones do nothing but fight among themselves, and pull up each other's plants; and the under gardeners, instead of looking after their own garden, go and throw stones at other people's. And the customers, who find no flowers to buy, are all going away in disgust, and the British electors are cutting off the water at the main, and would then tell one they are going to give up the garden altogether, and use the ground for building a large lunatic asylum."

Overwrought, perhaps, with more than a whiff of the midnight oil in it; but it served

¹ Oldham, 19th August 1900.—*Oldham Standard Report*.

MEMBER 'FOR OLDHAM

its purpose—it amused and interested a popular audience, it conveyed an intelligible criticism of the disorganised Liberal party, and it provided a tag whereby that criticism was carried away in the memories of all those present.

An American journalist, the late Mr Julian Ralph, in the course of a series of articles on the most conspicuous "Fighters in the Election," has given the following picture¹ of the senior Conservative candidate for Oldham as he then appeared:—

"Winston Leonard Spencer Churchill is twenty-six years old, with the mind of a far older man and the vitality and enthusiasm of a far younger one. He is a well-built man, above the average height, with very broad shoulders and the strong frame of his mother's people. But you have to forget and look away from his face in order to see his frame, for his face is of a highly nervous, wholly intellectual type. It does not need much to give it a strained and worn appearance, as if its youth was being prematurely dried out of it by the intense force at work behind it. Then he looks as a horse does when it is trained 'too fine'—perhaps 'bred

¹ *Daily Mail*, 2nd October 1900.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

too finely' expresses it better. He has got what Americans call a 'postage-stamp face'—a term which will be understood by all who have seen that country's peculiar travelling gallery of tiny engravings—mainly made up of old-fashioned, strong-featured, smooth-shaven countenances dominated by commanding foreheads. Already Mr Churchill's head is carried with the droop which comes to those who read and study hard. When he is thinking he drops his head forward as if it were heavy. That is how you see him at one moment—a pose prophetic of what is too likely to fasten itself upon him before he reaches middle age.

"But it requires two plates to take a fair photograph of him, for the next time you look at him he has sprung to his feet with the eagerness of a boy, his pale blue eyes are sparkling, his lips are parted, his face is flushed, he is talking a vocal torrent, and his hands and arms are driving home his words."

It was the "Khaki Election," and Churchill, like the rest of his party, went to the country on the war issue. "For nearly a year," ran his address, "we have been fighting in a just, righteous, and inevitable quarrel with the Boers." If the electors endorsed that policy, were they going to hand over the

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

task of carrying out the settlement to the party which disbelieved in the justice of our cause? The issue was fairly put. The two questions cannot be separated, and if the Liberal party as a whole had been prepared with clear and definite answers, there would have been fewer complaints as to the "unfairness" of the "Khaki Election." But this was the very issue which the Liberal party, as an organisation, sought to avoid. It had "no settled convictions." (The cap is on the other head to-day.) It was split up into discordant and fratricidal sections and units, many of whom challenged boldly the policy of the war, while others endorsed the policy, but criticised the administration in its details.

Both Mr Emmott and Mr Runciman, the Liberal candidates at Oldham, belonged to the section which styled itself "Liberal Imperialist." They maintained the justice of the war, they denounced Kruger and renounced all sympathy with "Pro-Boers," and they even went so far as to attack the policy of their own party in 1881. The policy of the war, therefore, they claimed to be neutral ground, and they bitterly resented the issue

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

which was placed before the electors. Churchill was too keen a controversialist not to see his advantage, and too skilful a strategist not to use it. No "Pro-Boer" had a worse time of it than had the two "Liberal Imperialists" at Oldham. Far from attempting to identify them with views they abhorred, or to tar them with the "Pro-Boer" brush, Churchill took them at their word. His treatment of Liberal Imperialism was perfectly legitimate and fair, and displayed a masterly power of political sword-play.

"And so by one sweeping movement the whole of this vital issue, this burning question between political parties in England, this dispute which had convulsed the country, for which Sir Edward Clark and Commander Bethell have withdrawn from public life, was swept aside. Mr Emmott agrees with Mr Chamberlain and the Conservative party generally, that we were right to go to war, and that our cause is just. I do not say that Mr Emmott is insincere; every man has his nature. The strong oak is uprooted by the tempest, the smaller and more pliable trees bend before the fury of the storm. . . .

"Now I come to the vexed and much-debated question of the settlement after Majuba.

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

It has always been a point of honour with Liberals to defend this. . . . I am convinced that the surrender after Majuba was a ghastly blunder perpetrated by the Liberal party, to which much of our present grief and trouble has been due. And the senior Liberal member for Oldham fully agrees with me! Was I not justified in saying that this is a most peculiar state of things? Peculiar! Peculiar is not the word for it. 'Unheard of,' I should rather say. Have you ever heard of a newsboy calling out 'stale news'? Have you ever heard of a fisherman crying 'stinking fish'? I'll be bound you have not. Well, you now hear two Radical members come before their constituents saying, 'We are wrong; we admit it. Vote for us.' . . . It will be the choosing between turtle and mock-turtle! . . .

"The Liberal members have no policy of their own, and find no fault with our policy, except that they would like to carry it out. They entrench themselves behind criticism, not criticism of policy but criticism of detail."

After the war "Social Reform" occupied the next place in the election address. He contended that the Liberal party, if returned to power, would repeat the "dreary farce" of their last administration. They would fritter

¹ Co-operative Hall, Oldham, 19th August 1900.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

away their time, tinkering at the constitution, introducing Home Rule Bills, or attacking the House of Lords, and nothing would be done to ameliorate the condition of the people. It is significant, this constant recurrence to and insistence upon social questions as the subject of paramount political importance. The address further pledged him to Army Reform in the direction of more encouragement to the Volunteers and the development of the strength of the Colonies for purposes of Imperial defence, to old-age pensions, the simplification of land transfer and the extension of the Workmen's Compensation Act to other trades.

While Winston was on the stage, his colleague, the other Conservative candidate, was eclipsed. The position of Mr Crisp was far from enviable and not without pathos. A man of individuality and ability, he lacked the gift of oratory, and the brutal public hardly troubled to disguise the fact that it regarded him as a lay figure. It was Winston the crowds came to see, and to hear, and to cheer. It was on Winston that the encomiums of the local orators were pronounced. Like a

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

bellows puffing up in the wake of a whirlwind, Mr Crisp laboured earnestly but ineffectually. He incurred the penalty of running in harness with genius.

It was a fight to the finish. The Liberal candidates, Messrs Emmott and Runciman, were as "game", as their dashing opponent, and they defended their seats with cool determination. The blunders of the war, the frequent criticisms of Government methods which Churchill had from time to time given utterance to, the unfulfilled promises of Mr Chamberlain's "social programme," provided them with excellent ammunition. They were foemen worthy of his steel, and the contest had a keener zest. But there was one thrust from which he winced—a stab in the back by anonymous slanderers. Both Mr Emmott and Mr Runciman are to be absolved from any complicity in, or even knowledge of the matter. There are, however, in the back-stairs of politics, in both parties, certain low fellows of the baser sort, who have more or less direct interests in the return of particular candidates, and who do not scruple to soil their hands with dirty

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

work. Whatever their origin, a number of discrediting rumours and mean calumnies were passed into circulation and whispered from ear to ear. It was said that during the election Winston was habitually drunk, that he had quarrelled with his colleague, Mr Crisp, and struck him in the face, that he was a physical coward and had left the army because he was afraid of fighting, that he had been drummed out for insubordination, and many other tales of an equally cruel and unfounded description.

The imputation against his courage touched him to the quick as no other charge could have done. Vainly he endeavoured to run his traducers to earth. The insinuation met him at heckling time at his meetings in the shape of some such question as—"Why did ye quit soldiering?" or "Why did you go out to South Africa as a correspondent and not as a soldier?" But when he attempted to stamp upon it, behold, there was nothing substantial. He wrote to the press, inviting Messrs Emmott and Runciman to denounce publicly "such vile, scurrilous, and miserable means." Finally he placarded the constitu-

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

encies with the following letter from Sir Evelyn Wood, Adjutant-General to the Forces :—

“DEAR MR CHURCHILL,—In reply to your letter of yesterday's date, asking me to state the conditions under which you left the Service, I have the pleasure to remind you that I advised you not to abandon the military service in order to take up politics.

“You ask a further question, ‘Could I have gone out on duty after leaving the Service?’ The answer is, that you embarked for South Africa on the 14th October, and the first Reserve officers were invited to rejoin on the 28th December 1899.

“We discouraged officers going out on their own account.

“I may add that the officer who was in command of the armoured train which was captured by the Boers, with all its occupants, reported highly on the decision and marked courage which you showed on that occasion, when at his request you assumed temporarily the position of an officer.—Yours sincerely,

“EVELYN WOOD.”

The incident would not be worth this detailed notice, were it not for the fact that the slanders found a wider circulation than in Oldham. A lie, once started on its career,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

is not easy to overtake. The stories may still be heard in smoking-rooms, for the young man who shoulders his way to the front so rapidly has many enemies.

The election took place on 1st October, and, amid the wildest excitement, the result was announced as follows :—

Emmott	.	.	.	12,947
Churchill	.	.	.	12,931
Runciman	.	.	.	12,709
Crisp	.	.	.	12,522

Churchill had wrested back a seat from the Liberals. It was the most popular victory in the Election. Telegrams of congratulation poured in upon him from everywhere, as if he were a party-leader instead of a youth who had just won his spurs. He began to experience the penalties of fame. Captain Middleton, the Chief Agent of the Conservative party, wired :— " Congratulate you heartily. Have you any spare evenings? Many applications for help." Half the candidates in England were clamouring for his assistance. Had he as many heads as the Hydra, he could not have made all the speeches that were demanded of him. During

MEMBER FOR OLDHAM

the next fortnight he traversed the country from north to south and from east to west, and when he took his seat at the opening of Parliament, he was already a man with a political reputation and a following in the country. Influence in the country is the one and only stepping-stone to power in the House of Commons, and from the day he crossed its threshold, Winston Churchill was marked for leadership.

CHAPTER VI

THE TATTERED FLAG

IN the political history of the past century we have to go back to the early careers of Disraeli and Gladstone to find a parallel to the rapid rise of Winston Churchill to a position of parliamentary power and national importance. At the age of twenty-six he entered Parliament, after a contest which was one of the most conspicuous episodes in a General Election of unusual importance. Up to within a year of his entering Parliament, he had never made a public speech. He entered the House of Commons, a political tyro, under the full lime-light of public interest and private jealousy. In his first session he rose in his place to challenge the principal measure introduced by his own party-leaders—Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme—and delivered a speech which placed him at a bound in the front rank of parliamentary

THE TATTERED FLAG

orators. From that day people began to speak of him as a future Prime Minister.

In his third session he was revealed as a party-leader in a party crisis for which we have to go back to the repeal of the Corn Laws for an adequate parallel. He took up the challenge, and sustained, unshaken, the attack of the most formidable political gladiator of the time. The great battle between Protection and Free Trade is rapidly resolving itself into a dramatic personal struggle between Joseph Chamberlain and Winston Churchill. Defeated in the Conservative party, he retired with all the honours of war, to be enthusiastically welcomed by the Liberal party, which has already, through the quickening influence of his inspiration and example, become a more formidable fighting organisation than it has been for twenty years past. Within four years of his entering Parliament, he has become a dauntless and resourceful party-leader. The next General Election will show whether he can make himself a national leader. For his ambition leads him towards no meaner destiny.

On 1st October 1900, Churchill was re-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

turned member of Parliament for Oldham. The next fortnight he spent rushing about the country electioneering on behalf of other candidates. A week later, at the Annual Dinner of the Pall Mall Club, he delivered a speech in defence of the British officers at the front, which led to a heated controversy with Lord Rosslyn, whose book, *Twice Captured*, gave currency to offensive charges. Churchill's style of attack was what is called "slashing," and perhaps he was more merciless than was necessary. On 30th October he delivered his famous lecture on "The War as I saw It," before a large, fashionable, and distinguished audience in the St James's Hall. Lord Wolseley presided over the assemblage of Dukes, Generals, and Rothschilds. In this lecture he gave for the first time the full account of his escape from Pretoria, which he had hitherto suppressed, out of considerations for the safety of others. Having to work for his living, he turned his adventures to profitable account by spending the next few months before the meeting of Parliament on a lecturing tour, in which he visited the most important cities in this country and in

THE TATTERED FLAG

the United States. From the war he came straight to a General Election campaign, and then, with hardly an interval, he was off on a lecturing tour over a hemisphere.

In his case, as in that of President Roosevelt, the strenuous life led to advertisement. It is one thing to arouse public interest for a single dramatic moment ; it is quite another thing to retain that interest steadily over a long period of time. It is just this power of sustaining interest that Churchill possesses in a singular degree. After the General Election politics were forgotten for a time. But Winston was not forgotten. He was paragraphed, interviewed, reported, puffed and boomed to his heart's content. His self-advertisement was frank and unashamed. There was nothing mean or petty about it. His object in entering public life was to become a popular leader, and he set about it by adopting the most direct means of making himself known to the people. He invited their scrutiny and their confidence. From the beginning he had resolved that not Oldham but the United Kingdom should be his constituency.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

When Churchill entered the House of Commons the two most engrossing subjects of public interest were the war and the reform of the Army system. The Government had staked its reputation upon speedily bringing the war to a satisfactory conclusion, and upon a thorough re-organisation of the Army, and these were just the two subjects with which Winston Churchill was popularly associated. He had seen more of war in general, and of this war in particular, than any other man in the House of Commons; he was a soldier, and he was known to hold pronounced and original views on the subject of Army Reform. It was to an audience interested and expectant in no common degree that he rose to make his maiden speech. •

As it chanced, it was upon the conduct of the war. In the course of the debate on the Address (18th February 1901), Mr Lloyd George had made an attack upon the policy of wholesale farm-burning, which was then being ruthlessly carried out. In particular, he denounced a proclamation issued by General Bruce Hamilton to the following effect:—

THE TATTERED FLAG

—“*Notice.*—The town of Ventersburg has been cleared of supplies and partly burned, and the farms in the vicinity destroyed on account of the frequent attacks on the railway in the neighbourhood. The Boer women and children who are left behind should apply to the Boer commandants for food, who will supply them, unless they wish to see them starve. No supplies will be sent from the railway to the town.”

Churchill rose to reply, but his case was one which did not lend itself to effective advocacy. He studiously avoided the definite issue and confined himself to a general defence of the policy of the war. It was not a “war of greed,” but a war for “the extension of the franchise.” It had been, “on the whole, carried on with unusual humanity and generosity.” In his view, the Government’s policy “ought to be to make it easy and honourable for the Boers to surrender, and painful and perilous for them to continue in the field.”

The speech was conspicuously moderate in tone, and made an agreeable impression on both sides of the House. On the “illimitable veldt” he had learned a different lesson from that which Mr Chamberlain subsequently

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

brought home. "If I were a Boer," he said, "I hope I should be fighting in the field." It was a breath of fresh, manly sentiment disturbing the mephitic vapours of Jingoism.

In the vivid series of descriptive sketches which he contributes to the *Daily News* under the heading, "Pictures in Parliament," Mr H. W. Massingham has described this maiden speech :—

"Address, accent, appearance, do not help him. But he has one quality—intellect. He has an eye—and he can judge and think for himself. Parts of the speech were faulty enough—there was clap-trap with the wisdom and insight. But such remarks as the impossibility of the country returning to prosperity under military government—the picture of the old Boers—more squires than peasants—ordered about by boy subalterns, the appeal for easy and honourable terms of surrender, showed that this young man has kept his critical faculty through the glamour of association with our arms. The tone was, on the whole, quiet, and through the speech ran, as I have said, the subdued but obvious plea for sympathy towards the foe."

A month later, the question of the recall and reduction of General Colville having been

THE TATTERED FLAG

raised, Churchill rose to support the action of the Government. The speech surprised his audience as much by its modesty of tone as it pleased them by its shrewd common-sense. He indulged in no recriminations against the gallant General whom misfortune had overtaken. Rather he dwelt upon the large element of chance in all military operations. Nor did he dispute the technical point raised by the Opposition, that the removal of General Colville had been irregularly carried out. Lord Roberts was in chief command, and so long as he was responsible for the efficiency of the Army, he must be trusted to exercise the principle of selection among his subordinates. He had long been an enthusiastic advocate of "selection" as the only satisfactory system of promotion for the Army, and the only hope of increased efficiency. This was hardly the line or tone of argument which members had anticipated, but it was a style which the House of Commons likes.

Mr Massingham notes the rapid advance in parliamentary manner and debating skill :—

"To their rescue came Mr Winston

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Churchill, with what was certainly the ablest speech he has made since his entry into the House. I say 'ablest,' because it was a pure debating speech, conceived on lines of singular breadth, argued with great acuteness and closeness. . . . Nothing could be more remarkable than the way in which this youth has stepped into the parliamentary manner and has flung himself, as it were, straight into the mid-current of the thoughts and prejudices of the House of Commons. He chose on this occasion to act as the 'bonnet' of the Government—the man who should lead them out of a dangerous pass. And he did it to perfection. Mr Balfour showed his gratitude by vehement and repeated cheering, and there were points in his speech in which he had the applause of Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman and Sir Charles Dilke."

Early in March 1901 Mr Brodrick laid his ill-fated Army Reform Scheme before the House of Commons. His proposal was to organise a home army of six army corps, of whom three army corps, or 120,000 men, were to be ready to depart on foreign service at a moment's notice. It was an inflated and revolutionary scheme, vast in its projects and vague in its details. The speech in which it was announced was a brilliant performance,

THE TATTERED FLAG

but when the merited applause with which the orator was greeted died away, doubts and apprehensions began to suggest themselves to many of the most acute military critics. Mr Brodrick, however, retained the confidence of his party, and was backed up by a solid and unshaken majority.

Two months were allowed for consideration and discussion. To the horror and consternation of the Conservatives, the first direct challenge came from their own ranks—from their youngest and most promising recruit. It was a loud, clear, defiant challenge with a note of menace in it. The following notice of amendment appeared upon the papers of the House of Commons under the name of Mr Winston Churchill:—

“ That this House, while fully recognising the necessity of providing adequately for Imperial defence and the plain need for extensive reforms in the organisation and system of the Army, nevertheless cannot view without grave apprehension the continual growth of purely military expenditure, which diverts the energies of the country from their natural commercial and naval development; and having regard to the extraordinary pressure

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

under which all connected with the War Office are now working, desires to postpone final decision on future military policy until calmer times."

The consternation was justified, for this amendment travelled far beyond the scope of Mr Brodrick's scheme. The *Times* had condemned the scheme from a military point of view, but Churchill reached beyond to a vaster issue. He not only criticised details; he challenged the whole conception of national policy which lay behind them. It was as if Lord Randolph Churchill had risen from the grave and answered with a voice, for this was the identical issue which had wrecked his career. He also had broken a lance against the monstrous growth of public expenditure which threatened to sap the resources of the nation, but he had gone under. On the threshold of his career his son essayed the same heroic task. "Mr Winston Churchill," said the *Times*, formally washing its hands of him, "repeats again the most disastrous mistake of his father's career." It is, however, evident by this time that the *Times* had misjudged both the temper and the capacity of the son.

THE TATTERED FLAG

Churchill's amendment had to give way to that moved by Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, the Leader of the Opposition, condemning the Government scheme on the ground that its proposals "are in many respects not adapted to the special wants of the Empire, and largely increase the burdens of the nation, without adding substantially to its military strength." In the discussion aroused by this amendment Churchill delivered a speech which forms a landmark in the history of that Parliament. Immature as the speech was in parts, it was rich in all the qualities of noble and moving oratory; it glowed with conviction, and it kindled enthusiasm; at one moment it strung the audience to a high pitch of dramatic tension; it revealed a powerful and original intelligence at work, a rare courage, a resolute and imperious will, and it proclaimed a new leader of men.

The matter of the speech will be dealt with in another chapter; it is sufficient here to trace the rapid growth of his influence in the House. Mr W. H. Massingham, the most picturesque and impressionable political journalist of to-day, has described the occasion in

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

one of the most memorable of his "Pictures in Parliament."

"To him [Sir Charles Dilke] succeeded the main interest of the discussion—Mr Churchill's speech. It had one leading feature, which it at once developed, and which, I was going to say, distinguished it above everything that one hears nowadays on the green benches and on either side of the House—singular and striking parliamentary courage. You could see how distasteful it was to the Government—how Mr Balfour's lips drew down in grave disapproval—how the narrow and timid, highly-trained intelligence drew back from the free working of the broad, courageous, keen young mind, with its mingled rashness and wisdom. I have heard Mr Churchill deliver one better speech in the House, but none that gave the same promise of power. Unequal as it was in style, now youthful and abrupt, now again rising to singular heights of eloquence, true precision of thought, even depth of feeling, it never failed to show the independent politician, who means to make his will and mind prevail. . . .

"The speech was an uncompromising—a most daring—challenge to the predominant spirit. And it was not its least interesting feature that it was an avowed revival of his father's crusade for economy in the public service—the crusade in which Lord Randolph

THE TATTERED FLAG

sell to rise no more. • Amid a deep and sympathetic silence Mr Churchill read out the memorable letter in which Lord Randolph pleaded for a more rational scale of expenditure. 'I raise the tattered flag again,' said the young man, lifting for a moment his face, redeemed from plainness by its bright, ardent eyes.

"I shall not attempt to describe the speech. Its threads were, not, of course, woven with the skill that comes of long practice, and here and there were missing stitches. But in its elevation of purpose, its broad conception of national policy, and in the noble and delicate movement of its closing sentences, I recall nothing like it since Mr Gladstone died. And I will make two criticisms upon it. The first is that it is the speech that should long ago have been delivered from our own benches. The second is that, in the years to come, its author should be Prime Minister—I hope Liberal Prime Minister—of England."

When the division was taken upon Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's amendment, Churchill and several other Unionists walked out of the House to avoid voting in support of a resolution moved by the Leader of the Opposition. But the working of our party system was admirably revealed when the

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

House divided on Mr Brodrick's original resolution. On every hand one heard expressions of distrust as to the provisions of the scheme, but, as the only Unionist who dared to vote against it, Winston Churchill occupied a position of splendid isolation.

For the next two years Churchill fought the fight of retrenchment and Army Reform with a vigour and resource, and with a success that amazed old parliamentary hands. In his first session he had taken a stand on fundamental principles, and thenceforward in the public mind he was identified with a "cause." The autumn of that year was devoted to a campaign against the methods which were being adopted in the South African War, and the tendency of the Government to rely on rigour rather than vigour. This oratorical crusade has been described in another chapter. It was the first of a brilliant and effective series to which he devoted his restless energy during each parliamentary recess. It did not serve to make him any more popular with his own party.

The next landmark in his career—they follow with bewildering frequency—was a

THE TATTERED FLAG

speech which he delivered on 12th October of the same year at the Constitutional Club, of all places. In opening a discussion on "The Future Policy of the Unionist Party," he recommended to an incredulous audience the adoption of the old Radical programme of "Peace, Retrenchment and Reform." In the mind of the young Tory Democrat these three lines of policy were inextricably inter-volved. There was but one stable basis for the constitution, a prosperous and contented community at home. War bred grave disorder in the body politic. Extravagant finance imposed grievous burdens on the people. The absence of reasonable reforms to match social and industrial developments created a festering sore at the very heart of the Empire. In his view, the only sound Conservative policy was to seek peace, to husband national resources and to anticipate by wise measures of reform the blind fury of revolution. Unfortunately, the movement of the Conservative party was in quite another direction. Its heart was wholly set upon military glory, Imperial expansion and the maintenance of class interests. Thencefor-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

ward the Tory Democrat and his party pursued diverging lines.

In his speech upon the Budget in April 1902, Churchill inaugurated a well-planned and splendidly-executed parliamentary campaign against the reckless increase of expenditure which had marked the whole career of the Government since it originally came into office in 1895. The Budget which had just been laid before the House provided for a total normal expenditure—that is, exclusive of all special war charges—of one hundred and twenty-nine millions sterling, representing an increase of thirty-five millions in eight years. This increase had been chiefly incurred in the two great spending departments, the Army and the Navy, whose joint annual expenditure—apart from the war—had risen from thirty-five and a half to sixty-one millions. In 1886 Lord Randolph Churchill had resigned the Chancellorship of the Exchequer rather than consent to the estimates which were laid before him for the two Services, and which together amounted to thirty-one millions. The Budget of 1902 provided twenty-nine and a half millions sterling for

THE PATTERNED FLAG

the Army and thirty-one millions sterling for the Navy. In a smaller proportion, but in an equally alarming degree, the other departments were increasing their demands. There are limits to the total amount which can be raised by taxation. A burst of trade prosperity had to some extent masked the grievous nature of the burden, but the lean years and the evil hour of reaction, as Churchill foresaw, were approaching.

Already, to quote his words, "The £200,000,000 Budget looms portentous in the future." The natural growth of industry and commerce could never keep pace with this frightful geometrical progression. The revenue would lose its elasticity, and fresh taxation would be necessary. Under this accumulating burden of taxation, our industries would be heavily handicapped in competition with those of more fortunate lands. The imposition of further fresh taxation meant "broadening the basis of taxation," a euphemism for the taxation of bread and meat and the necessities of life. And that, said Mr Churchill, is going to raise two gigantic issues—the Fair Trade issue, and

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

something even more serious—the Social • issue.

The Fair Trade Issue! Already by a sure instinct he divined the great campaign of Mr Chamberlain, more than a year before the *dénouement* at Birmingham. Looking back from where we stand to-day, not three years after, the following passage would almost seem to have been inspired, so accurate is its prophecy, so vivid and so true its vision of the future :—

“ I wonder, sir, what will happen in this country if the Fair Trade issue is boldly raised by some responsible person of eminence and authority. We shall find ourselves once again on an old battle-field. Around will be the broken weapons, the grass-grown trenches and neglected graves—reviving former memories—and party bitterness, such as this generation has not known. How is it going to split existing political organisations—now so artificially serene? These are the questions of the future; but, sir, when I think of this Budget, I would say of the near future, and when they arise, they will have to be answered by timid men as well as by bold men.”

In the first place, Churchill challenged the

THE TATTERED FLAG

wisdom of our total annual expenditure. In the second place he proposed the practical and statesmanlike issue : How best can we distribute among the various departments the amount which we can afford to spend ? There is, he maintained, no effective direction of expenditure as between the departments, no attempt to contról and curb some that others may be developed to greater profit, nor indeed any machinery or force capable of such a work. The Chancellor of the Exchequer is but solitary, while the heads of the Spending Departments are many, as Lord Randolph Churchill proved too well. Within a few days of his speech Churchill had given formal notice of motion for a select committee "to consider and report whether the present method of controlling and allocating expenditure in and between the various public departments was the best that could be devised."

Mr Balfour, on being appealed to, refused to give the slightest countenance to this motion, or to afford an opportunity of discussing the general question of expenditure on the second reading of the Finance Bill before any amendment dealing with a specific

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

tax came on. The growth of expenditure, he maintained, was wholly due to deliberate policy, and not to any laxity in the supervision of expenditure. There was no way to reduce expenditure other than by a reversal of policy. But Churchill refused to be silenced or overawed. He returned to the subject with dogged persistence. He pursued ministers at question time. The terms of his motion were so innocent, and its object so obviously salutary, that gradually the obstinate refusal of the Government to consent to any inquiry began to create a bad impression. After all, what harm could a committee do? It could not reverse a deliberately accepted policy. It is often an expedient, but it is never a popular course to shun inquiry. Mr Balfour hesitated, weakened, and finally ungraciously yielded. Churchill won his first parliamentary victory, and sowed the seeds of a bitter personal feud with Mr Balfour.

When Churchill gave notice of his amendment to Mr Brodrick's Army Reform Scheme resolution in April 1907, the *Times* discharged its thunders at his head and denounced his motion as "a very mischievous and wrong-



MR. WINSTON CHURCHILL AND MR. BALFOUR

Mr. Balfour: "Confound that Boy! He's always doing something weird!"

(Westminster Gazette Feb., 1904)

THE TATTERED FLAG

headed proposal." Nothing daunted, Churchill was the sole member of the Unionist party who voted with the Opposition. The scheme was adopted by a huge majority of 142, and Mr Brodrick was given a free hand and an open purse with which to reorganise the British Army. For two years he was allowed to work his will, but it was evident that he had undertaken a task beyond his power—beyond the power, indeed, of any man. His scheme was unsound in principle and incoherent in detail. It made vast demands, but provided inadequate means for carrying them out. It aimed at reconstructing our Army on a continental scale under conditions that were strictly insular. Behind it lay the *arrière-pensée* of conscription, as Mr Brodrick not obscurely hinted in his opening speech. Conscription alone could have insured the success of the scheme, but he lacked the courage and the confidence to demand it. Month by month he laboured in his bureau, overwhelmed with detail, inventing new caps, filling pigeon-holes with the staffs of unformed battalions; but with all his efforts it remained a paper scheme. The men were not forthcoming to

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

give body to the six army corps. Generals were appointed, but they had no men to command. "The Phantom" Army Corps became the butt of every wag in the country. The undersized, weedy youths who were enlisted as "specials," in the hope that by careful training they might be raised to the very low Army standard, were popularly known in Army circles as "Brodricks."¹ Still Mr Brodrick toiled on at his Sisyphean task, a pathetic spectacle, a stubborn and headstrong man, hopelessly entangled in the toils.

In January 1903 Churchill judged that the time was ripe for a supreme effort against this Reform Scheme, which he described as a "total, costly, ghastly failure," "a humbug and a sham." Two years before he had opposed it as wrong in theory and in principle. With two years' experience he was prepared to maintain that it was a failure in practice. Mr Brodrick himself, unbending and uncon-

¹ After Mr Brodrick had been transferred to the India Office a weak-minded sergeant committed suicide and left papers showing that having to wear "the Brodrick cap" had preyed upon his mind. So great was the odium attaching to this unfortunate cap, that Mr Brodrick has been moved to issue a formal denial that he personally had anything to do with its invention.

THE TATTERED FLAG

vinced, was the real obstacle, and Churchill resolved to concentrate all his energies, all his power of keen analysis and destructive criticisms, in an attack upon the administration of Mr Brodrick. On 17th January he delivered at the Annual Meeting of the Oldham Primrose League the opening speech of a new campaign which was to last throughout the coming session. It was a scathing indictment of Mr Brodrick's theory and practice of reform, a direct frontal attack, which carried by storm all the ramparts of bureaucratic make-believe behind which he was entrenched. The speech created a profound sensation, and its immediate effect was to crystallise the growing body of public opinion hostile to Mr Brodrick.

An ally appeared from an unexpected quarter. Four days after the Oldham speech the *Times* commenced publishing a brilliant series of articles on "The Problem of the Army," the authorship of which has since been acknowledged by Mr L. S. Amery, the editor of *The "Times" History of the War in South Africa*. They attracted widespread attention, and they secured the almost universal approval of experts. Their conclusions were

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

backed up by the whole weight of the *Times*' authority and influence. In substance they attacked Mr Brodrick's scheme on the same grounds of principle on which Churchill had taken his stand two years before.

On 12th February Churchill followed up his Oldham speech by another at Middlesbrough. It was a sweeping exposure of "The Great English Fraud," as he termed the scheme. The six army corps took the place of the "Phantom millions" in the "Humbert Bill." Mr Brodrick was subjected to a stream of merciless ridicule, and the nation was convulsed with laughter.

With the opening of the new session the campaign was transferred to the House of Commons. For some time previously rumours had circulated in the press as to the formation of a party of young Conservatives under the leadership of Winston Churchill. The names of Mr Ivor Guest, Mr Malcolm, and Mr Bromley Davenport were associated with this movement, the object of which was to maintain an organised parliamentary campaign against Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme. Whether by previous ar-



A HUMBERT PATENT

Disrespectful Boy : "It's all rot! There's nothing inside."

"He had felt convinced that the great French fraud at which we had been amused was merely a poor, wretched, private concern compared to the great English fraud which the War Office was perpetrating every day."—*Mr. Winston Churchill at Walsend, February 12th, 1903.*

(*Westminster Gazette*, Feb., 1903)

THE TATTERED FLAG

arrangement or not, a compact and vigorous party soon disclosed itself. Issue was joined forthwith upon the Address. Mr Ernest Beckett, who, as the friend of Lord Randolph Churchill, had advocated retrenchment in military expenditure while Winston was still a mischievous schoolboy, moved an amendment to the Address, couched in terms almost identical with those of the resolution which Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman had moved to Mr Brodrick's scheme two years before. It was seconded by Major Seely, and gave rise to a discussion, lasting over two days, which was described by Mr Asquith, and endorsed by the *Times*, as "a landmark in the history of our administrative policy."

I must draw again upon the *Daily News*, from Mr. Massingham's "Pictures in Parliament," for a description of the impression made by Churchill's speech in support of the "Beckett Amendment."

The feature of the debate has been Mr Winston Churchill's speech. It was much the most important, the most broadly considered, and the most brilliantly executed of his parliamentary efforts. The argument was more compact and continuous, the parliamentary style more finished than usual,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and the speaker's great gifts—his vivacity, insight, and power of realising and illuminating a subject—were largely developed. The speech held the House throughout, and its quality showed that this young man, who is the real author and organiser of the Reform movement, and who alone among his following said this year what he said two years ago, is shaping rapidly for power."

On the division the Government majority was 116, which was in itself a considerable reduction from the 142 by which Mr Brodrick's resolution had been carried two years before. . But the real significance of the figures lay in the fact that had the Irish party voted as usual, with the Opposition, the majority would have fallen to fifty-six. Sixty Irish members, apprehensive as to the fate of the Irish Land Bill if the Government were reduced to such a pass, on what was practically a motion of no confidence, refrained from voting at all. Moreover, seventy Unionist members were absent unpaired, and Churchill had the crowning triumph of being accompanied into the lobby against the Government by seventeen other Unionist members.

THE TATTERED FLAG

The next step in the parliamentary game was to raise the question in Committee of Supply on the Military Estimates. On Vote A, fixing the land forces, Mr Ivor Guest, the Conservative member for Plymouth, and a cousin of Churchill, moved that the number of men provided for in the estimates be reduced by 27,000. In the two days' debate which resulted, the Government policy was subjected to a running fire of destructive criticism from an array of the brightest and most powerful intellects in the Tory party. On the division the majority was reduced to ninety-one, while the party of Unionists voting against the Government had risen to twenty-five. The Dissentients included Mr Yerburch, Sir John E. Gorst, Lord Hugh Cecil, Mr Ivor Guest, Mr Churchill, Major Seely, Mr Ian Malcolm, Sir Edgar Vincent, Sir Gilbert Parker, Mr Claude Hay, and Sir J. Dickson-Poynder.

In a letter¹ to Mr Travis-Clegg, the Chairman of the Oldham Conservative and Liberal Unionist Association, Churchill gives an account of the formation of the group of

¹ The *Times*, 27th April 1903

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

powerful critics who acted together throughout this session :—

"I felt it my duty last autumn to join with a number of Conservative and Liberal Unionist members, who, in company with Mr Ernest Beckett, the Conservative member for Whitby, had resolved to pay great attention to all Army questions, and to take common action in the cause of Army Reform. That Association, as I understand it,—and, of course, I speak only for myself,—is in its action limited to questions affecting the size and efficiency of the Army, to the finance connected therewith, and the expenditure necessitated thereby. Its immediate and definite object is to secure a substantial modification of Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme of 1901 in respect of organisation, numbers, and cost."

The game of Brodrick-baiting proceeded merrily. No opportunity was missed; every form of the House was adapted to the purposes of the guerilla war. "During a long experience of Parliament and acquaintance with the Conservative party," said Sir James Fergusson, M.P., addressing the editor of the *Daily Telegraph*, "I have never known an attack upon a Government



A LECTURE ON TACTICS
 Prineval cave man lecturing to a "Fourth Party."

'Westminster Gazette, April, 1903'

The lecturer is Sir John Gorst, the others represent (from left to right) Mr. Beckett, Mr. Ian Malcolm, Major Seely, Mr. Winston Churchill, Lord Hugh Cecil, and Mr. Gibson Bowles, some of the leading "Malcolmitents," as they were called.

THE TATTERED FLAG

so organised and pressed with so much bitterness and apparent determination by members elected to support it." They were popularly known as the "Malcolmtents," a punning reference to Mr Ian Malcolm's connection with the group, and to the allegation freely made by the Government "Old Guard," that disappointed ambition was at the root of the revolt. The remorseless manner in which the attack was pressed led to considerable heat. No critic was more constant, more alert, or more ingenious than Winston Churchill, and on him the fury and indignation of the "Old Guard" was concentrated. The *Daily Telegraph* opened its columns during the Easter recess to a rather unedifying correspondence on "Party Loyalty," in the course of which several gallant gentlemen lost their tempers badly, and gave occasion to the enemy to blaspheme. Churchill smiled and withheld his hand. It was the best gratis advertisement he had yet received.

On 15th May an event happened at Birmingham which upset many plans and disturbed many calculations. Mr Chamberlain

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

announced his policy of Fiscal Reform and Preferential Tariffs. An older electioneerer than Mr Winston Churchill intervened to shift the political centre of gravity. In the face of the "raging, tearing propaganda" of Birmingham, it was no longer possible to maintain Army Reform in the first place which for some months it had occupied in the public mind. Churchill entered upon a new stage of his career as the champion of Free Trade, and the antagonist of Mr Chamberlain, growing day by day in strength, until he matched his formidable rival. Henceforward economic, fiscal and commercial questions occupied the first place in his thoughts, and made the first claim upon his energy. The next year of his life was to be more arduous than any that preceded it.

The Government had weathered the divisions both upon the "Beckett" and the "Guest" amendments, but the work of the "Malcolmtents" was done. The confidence both of Parliament and of the country had been destroyed, and the great Army Reform Scheme had received a mortal blow. Its dying agonies lasted for a year. In October,

THE TATTERED FLAG

Mr Brodrick was transferred from the War Office to be Secretary of State for India, while he was succeeded as Secretary of State for War by Mr H. O. Arnold Forster. Next session the Budget announced a reduction in the Army estimates. Later, the abandonment of the Army Corps Scheme and the reduction of the regular forces was announced. In July 1904, Mr Arnold Forster produced a brand-new Army Scheme of his own, which, though vague as to details, was based upon those same general principles as to "organisation, numbers and cost," which Churchill had asserted in opposition to Mr Brodrick. The "reversal of policy deliberately adopted," which Mr Balfour had declared to be unthinkable, had been accomplished. Whether a policy so forced upon a Government and not adopted *con amore* is likely to be successfully carried out, is another matter.

CHAPTER VII

ARMY REFORM

WHEN Churchill entered the House of Commons the subject of most absorbing public interest, after the war, was the reform of our Army system. As one of the "Service members" the subject was of special interest to him, but it also happened that his whole previous experience and training had qualified him to speak with more than usual knowledge and authority on military questions. He had not only studied the art of war, he had practised it against savage and against civilised races. He had seen the great military machine tested in practice. He had seen victory, and he had known defeat. He knew the conditions of actual war which can only be guessed at by theorists in time of peace. And, if he had seen much, he had reflected more. It had been his business, as a newspaper correspondent, to describe and explain, and sometimes to criticise, the opera-

ARMY REFORM

tions he had witnessed. • He had formed many opinions, and where he had seen inefficiency and defects, his keen intellect, working along original lines, had suggested many novel devices to remedy old defects or to cope • with new needs.

Many cogently expressed opinions on Army organisation and training are to be found scattered throughout his various volumes of letters from the front. Almost immediately after his return from South Africa, a speech which he delivered at Plymouth (17th August 1900) on the quality of the weapons with which our soldiers were armed against the Boers attracted considerable attention. Our Lee-Metford magazine rifle was inferior in many respects, in sighting and magazine mechanism, to the Mauser rifle of the Boers. As for artillery, our guns were easily outranged by the Boers'. "It ought not to have been reserved for a tribe of ignorant Dutchmen to point the way in technical matters to our highly-paid artillery specialists." Such an opening, of course, was not to be missed by the Liberals at Oldham, and during his election campaign next month

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

he had to run the fire of a charge of attacking the Government at Plymouth and defending it at Oldham. He stood to his guns, and the justification which he pleaded deserves to be quoted as illustrating the deliberation, foresight and confidence with which he had mapped out his parliamentary career.

"I believe in the necessity of some wide measure of Army Reform. I am a young man. I have had to find for myself a good deal in life. I had to look ahead. I saw that, perhaps, some day, I should be in Parliament—perhaps as the member for Oldham. I saw that probably a Bill would be brought forward dealing with Army Reform, and I felt that I should speak with more right and weight on this matter, about which I feel so strongly, if I had associated myself with the reform movement from its early days. If they think they can twist my words into an attack upon the Conservative Government, I will face that disadvantage, even though it cost me a few votes."

Many novel suggestions were advanced in a lecture which he delivered at the Royal United Service Institution on 17th April 1901, General Sir Redvers Buller occupying

¹ Oldham, Co-operative Hall, 19th September 1900.

ARMY REFORM

the chair. The appointment of "official" war correspondents, who would write letters under the general's supervision, would cope with some of the military dangers of modern newspaper enterprise. "Artillery snipers" might be used with embarrassing effect upon an enemy. An artillery commander supplied with "coloured shells" could indicate with rapidity and precision, by means of one gun, where he wished the fire of his batteries to be concentrated. If the position of each brigade and divisional commander were indicated by a marked balloon, much trouble and delay might be avoided in the delivery of important messages. Modern conditions had rendered the sword a "ridiculous anachronism" as a weapon for cavalry. Although there were 6000 cavalrymen in South Africa armed with the sword, he had only heard of one Boer being killed by that weapon. He was "in favour of throwing away all the ironmongery." Modern war was fought with firearms, and instead of teaching our infantry to ride, he would have our cavalry taught to shoot. The Boer war had rung the death-knell of "shock" cavalry tactics. They must learn to ride in a "loose swarm," and to trust

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

more to individual training, initiative, and intelligence. It was easy, of course, for the War Office pedant, with his text-books, to laugh at these suggestions, but there were others who recognised here, apart from the actual practical value of these suggestions, the authentic spirit of enterprise and innovation, which overcomes difficulties and wins battles.

Right from the beginning of his career Churchill steered clear of two rocks which are the Scylla and Charybdis of the military man who enters politics. He did not lose himself, like a pedant, in details, and his horizon was not bounded by his profession. He was a "Service member," it is true, but he was "member for Oldham" first, and not merely member for Oldham, but trustee for the British public. Proud of his profession, he saw it nevertheless in its true perspective as an instrument in the hands of the State. The Army existed for the State, and not the State for the Army. With his broad outlook and wide sympathies he distrusted both the arrogance of the "expert" and the meretricious allurements of "militarism."

In his Plymouth speech (17th August 1900) he dealt faithfully with the "experts,"

ARMY REFORM

who would ride off on ~~their~~ high horse along the *a priori* way of authority :—

“ It would be found, as soon as they began to inquire into these matters, that the experts and the friends of the experts would come out against them with much beating of drums and blare of bugles, and would say, ‘ What do you know about Imperial defence, and how can you presume to give your opinion on such matters ? These,’ they would say, ‘ are questions which can only be decided by the military profession and those who possess a technical education in military matters.’ He happened recently to belong to the military profession. For seven years he had been trained in the theory and practice of modern war. Heaven forbid that he should pose as an expert ; but he knew enough to tell them that there were very few things in military administration which a business man of common sense and a little imagination could not understand if he turned his attention to the subject ; and anyone who told them the contrary was nothing better than a humbug.”

The following passage, all the more remarkable in that it was written on the field of war, occurs in one of his telegrams to the *Morning Post* immediately after the relief of Ladysmith :—

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

"At the end of the war the nation must not be lured from the fertile fields of commerce into the stony wastes of militarism. The task before the War Office will be to fold up and pack away conveniently this splendid war machine, so that it may rust as little as possible and be ready for use at short notice when next required, which, let us pray, will not be for many years. Then, having gloriously performed a necessary duty in South Africa, the Empire must turn with renewed energy to productive pursuits, and the people of England must devote themselves to stimulating and sustaining the spirit of the people by measures of social improvement and reform."

"The curse of militarism," in Churchill's view, was one of the direst calamities that could befall a nation. A wise foreign policy had hitherto averted it from this country almost alone among European states.

"Europe groans beneath the weight of armies. There is scarcely a single important Government whose finances are not embarrassed; there is not a Parliament or a people from whom a cry of weariness has not been wrung. The preparations of one state are followed by counter-preparations of its neighbour. On all sides the millions have been squandered everywhere, the armies have

ARMY REFORM

fattened on the impoverishment of nations, and the dull, dark clouds of militarism brood over the Continent, shutting out the sunshine of prosperity and freedom in which the happier peoples of Britain and the United States have so long thrived and flourished."¹

In the proposals of the Government he found matter for alarm rather than reassurance. "The desire to provide three Army Corps almost immediately ready for over-sea war—a provision without parallel among modern states—is unhealthy. It betrays immoral yearnings."² The words recall the terms of the famous letter in which his father intimated to Lord Salisbury his resignation of the Chancellorship of the Exchequer on 22nd December 1886:—

"A wise foreign policy will extricate England from continental struggles and keep her outside of German, Russian, French, or Austrian disputes. I have for some time observed a tendency in the Government attitude to pursue a different line of action, which I have not been able to modify or check. This tendency is certain to be accentuated if

¹ Royal Theatre, Wallsend, 12th February 1903.

² Preface to *Mr Brodrick's Army*, Speeches by Winston Spencer Churchill, M. P.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

large Estimates are presented to and voted by Parliament. The possession of a very sharp sword offers temptation which becomes irresistible to demonstrate the efficiency of the weapon in a practical manner. I remember the vulnerable and scattered character of the Empire, the universality of our commerce, the peaceful tendencies of our democratic electorate, the hard times, the pressure of competition, and the high taxation now imposed, and with these factors vividly before me, I decline to be a party to encouraging the military and militant circle of the War Office and Admiralty to join in the high and desperate stakes which other nations seem to be forced to risk."

With such experiences, with such inherited instincts, Churchill had already formed certain very definite and clear-cut opinions on the subject of Army Reform. They may be briefly summarised as follows :—

1. Army Reform is a question of quality rather than of quantity.

"Sir, at the late election I placarded 'Army Reform' as large as any one. I am pledged to the hilt to Army Reform. But what is Army Reform? I take it to be one of two things. Either it means the same efficiency at a reduced cost, or increased

ARMY REFORM

efficiency for the same cost. Perhaps it might mean greatly increased efficiency for a slightly increased cost. But one thing it certainly does not mean is merely a larger number of regular soldiers. That is not Army Reform, but Army increase.”¹

2. Nothing could be more dangerous for this country than to follow continental models for National and Imperial defence. On the one hand, Great Britain is an island. It has no land frontiers across which an enemy can hurl his forces simultaneously with the declaration of war. It is inhabited by a vast industrial population which cannot be maintained by the produce of the soil. On the other hand, the Empire is oceanic. It depends on sea power and the maintenance of free communication by sea for its very existence. The wars in which European nations may engage must be waged in the midst of civilised communities, in densely populated, industrial and cultivated countries, well provided with roads, railways and the mechanism of transit and communication. The conditions are favourable to the operation and control of

¹ The House of Commons: On Mr Brodrick's Scheme, 13th May 1900.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

large bodies of troops. The Imperial war in which we may reasonably apprehend that we may have to engage on land will be waged against, or among, semi-savage tribes, in sparsely populated and uncultivated countries, and without any developed system of roads and railways. No help is to be obtained, therefore, by taking continental models. We must work out the solution of our problems of defence on independent lines.

3. Our first and all-important line of defence is upon the sea. The prime duty of protecting the United Kingdom from an invasion in force must be undertaken by the Fleet. On the maintenance of an efficient fleet our national energies and resources must be concentrated. The Army must be definitely recognised as the secondary or auxiliary arm. To maintain an Army and a Navy on the same scale would be to convert the initial advantage of our insular position into a penalty, by imposing on us the double burden of land defence on a continental scale and naval defence on an insular scale. In the event of a signal defeat of our fleet, the real danger would be not invasion but blockade,

ARMY REFORM

which, to a country so densely populated, would mean starvation. Churchill put this aspect of the case in the form of an ingenious dilemma.

“As to a stronger Regular Army for Home Defence, either we have the command of the sea or we have not. If we have it, we want fewer soldiers; if we have it not, we want more ships.”¹

4. The danger of a raid upon our shores may be adequately met by an effective—and not a sham—organisation of the Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers. As part of her defensive policy Germany must be prepared to attack in her turn—to create a diversion by despatching a huge body of highly-trained men across her own frontiers and into the enemy's country. There is no such obligation upon us. To attempt to land an army on the Continent would simply be to place ourselves gratuitously within reach of our enemy's weapons. From the military point of view, the enormous initial advantage of the defence is ours. If the war in South Africa has proved anything, it has proved

¹ House of Commons: the “Beckett Amendment,” 24th February 1903.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

the enormous ~~initial~~ advantage enjoyed by a citizen army defending its homeland. Moreover, modern developments in the range and precision of fire-arms, and the application of science to war, have vastly increased the importance of individual intelligence, energy, and initiative as against the training of large masses of men to act together automatically at the word of command. In former days the soldier was a mere weapon to be hurled against the enemy in greater or less numbers by his officers. The soldier of the future must be, to a certain extent, his own general; he will fight in scattered formation instead of touching shoulders with his fellows, and he will often have to think and act for himself.

“In the times when wars were fought by great columns and masses of men in very close array, drill was of the greatest importance, but nowadays an intelligent man who knows what he is fighting for, with a good cause and stout heart and a rifle that he knows how to use, is a very ugly customer to tackle—even though he knows nothing of pipeclay.”¹

¹ Wallsend, Royalty Theatre, 13th February 1903.

ARMY REFORM

5. The Regular Army should be maintained for Imperial Service and not for Home Defence. It ought to be a relatively small army compared with those maintained by continental nations, extremely mobile, highly trained, well staffed, and equipped with the very best Intelligence Department that it is possible to provide.

“The British Regular Army of the future will have to be, nearly all of it, serving abroad in the great garrisons of the Empire—India, Egypt, South Africa, and in the various fortresses and coaling stations which are so necessary to us; and for this reason you will only be able to have a very small Regular Army at home. It ought to be a very good Army, perhaps much better paid and, I hope, better trained than at present, but still it can only be a very small Army—an Army big enough to send an expedition to fight the Mahdi or the Mad Mullah, and just the kind of Army to do that sort of thing very well, but not big enough to fight the Russians, or the Germans, or the French, except in countries which they would find it very difficult to reach in large numbers.”¹

6. Above all, first and last, it must be re-

¹ Oldham, Co-operative Hall, 17th January 1903.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

membered that no defensive organisation can be permanently successful unless there is entrenched behind it a prosperous and contented people. Armies never have been, and never can be, the true measure of Imperial strength. The proudest and most perfectly disciplined army that ever existed would prove but a broken reed under the strain of war if the people from whom its nourishment was drawn were taxed up to the margin of existence. War imposes a frightful strain, and it is the nation which is able to draw upon the largest reserves of patriotism, energy, and untaxed wealth which is bound to win in the long run. A large army is but a mockery of strength unless it rests "on the wealth of a commercial country, and on the patriotic and warlike impulses of a people not wearied of the military yoke."

It was with this body of well-defined first principles that Churchill approached the consideration of the Army Reform Scheme which Mr Brodrick laid before the House of Commons in March 1903. In almost every respect the scheme failed to meet these requirements. It sacrificed quality to quantity.

ARMY REFORM

It called for a largely increased Army on paper, but it provided no adequate means for keeping up the strength. Its requirements were far beyond the capacity of our recruiting system to supply, and, indeed, Mr Brodrick not obscurely hinted that in the event of sufficient recruits not being forthcoming, under our voluntary system, the Government might feel compelled to resort to conscription. The Army Corps system, though well adapted to continental countries, provided large and unwieldy units totally unadapted for warlike operations such as this country was likely to be engaged in, or for administrative purposes in time of peace. The scheme provided for an enormously increased Army expenditure on the same scale as the Navy. It not only retained the theory that the task of Home Defence is part of the duty of the Regular Army, it proposed to increase the Army for that purpose. Over and above the Imperial Service Army stationed in India and the Colonies, and Dependencies, it sought to provide at home three Army Corps, or 120,000 men, ready for foreign service at a moment's notice.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

When the scheme was first laid before the House it seemed as if an honest attempt were about to be made to encourage and develop the Volunteer Force, but this hope was soon dispelled by the appearance of the new "Regulations." It became apparent that those who were administering it were animated by a strong prejudice against the Volunteers. Not only were the "Auxiliary Forces" subjected to official flouts and snubs at the War Office, but they were harassed by the imposition of stringent and arbitrary regulations and conditions, the object of which was to assimilate them to the Regulars ; to force them all into the same rigid mould of professional militarism. The consequence was that numerous resignations, both of officers and men, led to an alarming depletion of that force. The only persons who seemed satisfied were the advocates of conscription, who believed that the ruin of the Volunteers would lead inevitably to conscription.

The rapid collapse and complete fiasco of Mr Brodrick's attempt to put his plan into operation has already been described. The fact of his failure was, as Churchill boldly

ARMY REFORM

said "a grim consolation." His success would have been a national disaster. It would have saddled this country for many years to come ~~with~~ a vast costly army, quite unsuited to our needs, a drain upon our resources in time of peace, a drag and an encumbrance in time of war. Even if Mr Brodrick's administrative genius had been able to produce six fully fledged Army Corps, with local habitations as well as names, with rank and file as well as generals, that would have been no answer to the contention that we do not want in this country the Army Corps system at all; that it would be a mischievous aberration, an intolerable burden, the more complete the more burdensome.

The War Office knows Mr Brodrick no more, and his place is occupied by another, who has flung the various items of his programme, one by one, overboard. The most striking features of the scheme which Mr Arnold Forster has produced, are: (1) The definite recognition of the principle that the duty of protecting this country from invasion in force must be undertaken by the Fleet, and that, therefore, a large Regular Army is

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

not required for Home Defence. (2) A definite movement in the direction of reduction of numbers and cost. (3) The deliberate abandonment of the idea of conscription. (4) The division of the Army into two parts: a long-service Army stationed abroad and a short-service Army stationed at home. The part of the Army stationed at home would not be a Home Defence Army. It would simply be a convenient means for passing a number of men through a two years' training and then turning them into the Reserve, ready to be called upon, in an emergency, for foreign service. (5) The creation of a small striking force of 15,000 or 16,000 men, complete in all arms and quartered at Aldershot ready to proceed to the front at a moment's notice. (6) An improvement in the Volunteers by striking off inefficients and by granting additional funds to secure a higher efficiency on the part of those who remain.

These proposals constitute a complete reversal of Mr Brodrick's policy, and they are based on general principles which Churchill has consistently advocated. There is room of course for much divergence on points of

ARMY REFORM

detail, and with regard to the exact methods whereby the proposals are to be carried out. Churchill's attitude is indicated by a resolution which he placed on the Notice Paper of the House on the day following Mr Arnold Forster's statement. The resolution expressed approval of the declaration of the Government that a large Regular Army is not required for Home Defence, and welcomed in principle the reduction of the Regular Army by 35,000 men, but declared that, having regard to such reduction, it is the more necessary that the Militia, Yeomanry, and Volunteers should be maintained in strength and efficiency.

It is not often that a private member obtains a triumph so complete.

CHAPTER VIII

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

"YOU will see that I have foreseen and anticipated this great crisis, and that when it came I was not taken at all by surprise."¹ There were not many members of Parliament who could go down to their constituents after Mr Chamberlain had set the Thames on fire with his attack upon Free Trade, and say, "I told you so." Few had foreseen, few had prepared for, the sensational declaration at Birmingham, on 16th May 1903, in favour of Preferential Tariffs and the rapid development of a full-blown Protection campaign. There was a prevailing tendency to make light of Mr Chamberlain's proposal. One set of quidnuncs maintained that it was simply a red herring drawn across the trail of the Education Bill and the War Commission Report. Others regarded it as

¹ At the Annual Meeting of the Oldham Conservative Association, 31st July 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

a reckless bid for the Premiership by breaking up the existing Cabinet. Others again, believing that now at last their ancient enemy was delivered into their hands, averred that whom the gods would destroy they first made mad.

Those who regarded Mr Chamberlain's attack on Free Trade as a bolt out of the blue sky were strangely blind to the prevailing tendency of the previous seven years. There had been many signs and tokens. The little cloud, no bigger than a man's hand, appeared on the horizon many years before, and gradually, with the growth of taxation, the increase of waste, and the neglect of social and educational reform, it had overcast the heavens. The Birmingham pronouncement was no accident, no whim, no caprice, no temporary madness. It was a part of the gradually increasing purpose of the kind of Imperialism of which Mr Chamberlain had been the chief exponent. It was the inevitable result of the continuation of that policy. The manufacturers and producers who have supported Mr Chamberlain's costly policy are sinking beneath the accumulating burden of

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

taxation. The nation, handicapped by its burdens in international competition, may be driven to prey upon itself. Mr Chamberlain knew and foresaw ; he had the courage of his policy and of his convictions.

But Destiny, which had brought the republican Mayor from his civic duties at Birmingham and made him the most powerful minister in a Unionist Government, had also taken a youth from one of the noble families of England, had miraculously preserved him through a hundred hair-breadth perils, from one extremity of the Empire to the other, and had brought him finally to the House of Commons to frustrate the consummation of a life's ambition.

When, in the first session of his first Parliament, Winston Churchill delivered his speech in opposition to Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme, he unknowingly committed himself to the heroic struggle with Joseph Chamberlain which he has now entered upon. The ground on which he took his stand was retrenchment. He called a halt to the reckless and headlong increase of expenditure on unproductive objects. A

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

year later he recognised the tremendous issues he had raised. His speech on the Budget, on the 14th April 1902, contained a prophetic passage which has already been quoted (*see* page 124). "The Fair Trade issue," he foresaw, would be "boldly raised by some responsible person of eminence and authority," "party bitterness such as this generation has not known" would be engendered, and "existing political organisations—now so artificially serene"—would be split asunder. All of which came to pass within the space of two years from the day when it was spoken, and when Winston Churchill went down to visit his constituents, he was entering upon an issue for which he was perfectly prepared.

But we are all liable to error—even the youngest of us. Though Churchill saw the coming of the "Fair Trade issue" afar off, he did not discern the precise manner of its coming. He was not prepared for the stealthy and subterranean advances which the advocates of Protection were even then making. In the corn duty of a shilling on the quarter, which was part of the Budget

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

of 1902, he failed to recognise the first dose of what he has since called "Protection by hypodermic syringe."

In the light of his subsequent career, it cannot be denied that Churchill made a false step in the support which he gave to the Shilling Corn Tax in 1902. The blunder, however, does not surprise one when it is remembered that the Chancellor of the Exchequer, who was immediately responsible for this tax, was a Free Trader, whose orthodoxy has never been questioned. In thus allowing himself to be made the stalking-horse of the Protectionists, Sir Michael Hicks-Beach created a frequent source of embarrassment to himself and other members of the Unionist "Free Food League" in the not far distant future.

The Corn Tax was put forward as a revenue tax. The prolongation of a costly war had rendered new taxation imperative. The back of the income tax-payer had already been severely strained, and it was argued that, in order to keep the balance even as between direct and indirect tax-payers, it was necessary to place part of the new taxation

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

upon some article of common consumption. "We must broaden the basis of taxation," was the formula adopted. The staple of life—the commonest of all articles of consumption—was the basis selected, and the Corn Tax was introduced into the House of Commons by a Free Trade Chancellor of the Exchequer, amid the plaudits of Mr Chaplin and the triumphant "Well done!" of Sir Howard Vincent.

The necessity of raising more money to pay for the South African policy of the Government, which had recently been endorsed by the people at a General Election, was paramount for the moment. If the people call the tune they must pay the piper. Churchill borrowed a leaf from the book of that stern and unbending economist, Mr John Morley, who, in the previous session, had supported the sugar duty on the principle that "the tax-gatherer is the best schoolmaster." A food tax was not one which was likely to be popular in itself, but with characteristic courage Churchill took the high ground that he was not afraid to "trust the people" to bear their

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

share of the burden of a policy they had deliberately approved. The contention that the tax was a protective one he brushed aside as a purely theoretical point of academic interest. After all, it was "only a little one." A shilling on the quarter would hardly "facilitate the growing of wheat in England." Not even the compromising enthusiasm of Sir Howard Vincent could disturb his equanimity. "If ever a tax was damned with praise not faint, it was this. It would, however, survive the eulogies even of the honourable and gallant member for Sheffield."

A year later, there was a new Chancellor of the Exchequer. Mr Ritchie was as orthodox a Free Trader as Sir Michael, and he had never been easy about this tax. His reluctant consent had been given to it in the first instance as a "war tax," and now that the war was over, to quote his own narrative, "I suggested to my colleagues that the shilling should come off. But these were not the only reasons. The Colonial Secretary desired

¹ House of Commons: Budget Debate, 12th May 1902.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

that the shilling should be kept on, and that preference should be given to the Colonies. Well, I was most determinedly opposed to any such proposal. I told the Prime Minister without hesitation that if the Cabinet adopted that policy, I should leave the Government.”¹ Mr Ritchie had great allies. The bye-elections at Bury and Woolwich had proved that the “bread tax” was thoroughly unpopular. The Opposition were pledged to repeal the tax when they came into power; why should they, asked the subtle Prime Minister, be left with such a trump card to play? So the Corn Tax was repealed, and Mr Ritchie and Mr Chamberlain remained together in the Cabinet—a house divided against itself.

The psychologic moment for Mr Chamberlain’s appeal to the country had now come. In the Cabinet he had reached the full length of his tether. The repeal of the Corn Tax brought his Fabian policy of advance to a dead halt. The time had come when he must reach behind his colleagues to the electors. Without consulting his colleagues in the

¹ At a meeting of his constituents, Croydon, 9th October 1903.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Cabinet¹ he went down to Birmingham and announced that the issue of the next General Election would be the federation of the Empire by means of Preferential Tariffs. On the same day the Prime Minister was informing a deputation of agriculturists that the Corn Tax was being remitted because it revived "ancient controversies!" "I can at last die happy," Sir Howard Vincent hastened to write to the editor of the *Times*.

A political situation was created, unprecedented in the history of the country. The most conspicuous and powerful member of the Cabinet had declared for the reversal of the fiscal system which had for half a century been the common ground of both parties. A large number of his colleagues were known to be resolutely opposed to him. The country looked for resignations, but none were forthcoming. Mr Chamberlain had a policy; Mr Ritchie had a policy; the Prime Minister blew hot and cold. Thenceforward the march of events was rapid. Within a week of his Birmingham pronouncement, Mr Chamber-

¹ Cf. Mr Ritchie's speech at Croydon, 9th October 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

lain had promised increased wages and old-age pensions to the working man as the result of the adoption of his policy. Still no sign from the Cabinet. On 28th May Sir Charles Dilke moved the adjournment of the House to consider "definite matter of urgent public importance"—the declarations of the Colonial Secretary—and Mr Chamberlain took the opportunity to deliver what may be described, in the words which Mr Gibson, M.P., once applied to an early Radical speech of his, as "a bold, metaphysical and dangerous speech." The murder was out! "Therefore we come to this—if you are to give a preference to the Colonies—I do not say that you are—you must put a tax on food." The quotation supplied headlines to a leading Radical paper for a month.

In his heart Mr Chamberlain cherishes a great and magnificent ideal. One vast conception kindles his imagination and fills his mind to the exclusion of almost everything else. It is no less than the reorganisation and reconstitution of the Empire, the transformation of this commonwealth of self-governing states, united by a voluntary tie,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

into one vast, self-contained, self-centred federation, with a common parliament like the United States of America. It is a great and fruitful ideal, one which, properly pursued, may be a great factor both in the history of the Empire and of the world. Others, inspired by it, have sought to advance along the line of closer political union, of calling upon the Colonies to share our councils. The fact that many of the Colonies have already, on their own initiative, commenced to contribute towards the cost of Imperial defence, both by maintaining militia and by voting annual grants for the Navy, has already suggested the possibility of one great Council of Imperial Defence. But such institutions are necessarily of slow growth.

Mr Chamberlain is not content to lay a stone in the grand arch of Federal Union; the consuming ambition of his life is to be known to posterity as the statesman who federated the Empire. It is to be the crown of his career. He pursues his ideal with the infatuation of a gambler. His feverish haste cannot wait upon the slow and gradual processes of Nature, in whose eyes a thousand

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

years are but a day. At sixty-eight the sands in his glass are running low. In the nature of things he is an old man in a hurry, and the calculating impatience of age is a much more dangerous quality than the impetuous daring of youth. There was another method of approaching the problem. If the Colonies showed a disinclination to take any definite and final step towards a closer political union or a Council of National Defence, on the merits of the question, nevertheless, if it was made worth their while, if a premium were offered to them, they might hesitate less. If closer political bonds were unpractical for the moment, a "fiscal bond" might be devised, which would lead sooner, rather than later, to the ultimate goal of Imperial Federation. These were the thoughts working in Mr Chamberlain's mind when, in his address to the Congress of Chambers of Commerce of the Empire in 1896 (9th June), he made the tentative suggestion of an Imperial Zollverein or Customs Union. Doubtless, we should have heard more of this suggestion but for the rapid development of events in South Africa. The Colonies fought shy of anything

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

so formal even as a Customs Union, and when Mr Chamberlain returned from his South African tour in the spring of 1903, to enter upon the last and greatest campaign of his life, his proposal was whittled down to this, that the financial interest of the Colonies in Imperial Union be strengthened by the offer to them of "Preferential Tariffs"—a shilling on the quarter of Canadian wheat, and a penny on the pound of New Zealand mutton.

"A system of Preferential Tariffs is the only system by which this Empire can be kept together." This was the ultimatum which he delivered to the British people. Now it is one thing to say that the Empire is in danger of dissolution and that Preferential Tariffs are the only means by which this danger can be averted. It is quite another thing to say that Protection, or Preferential Trading, is a very good and desirable thing in itself. The two contentions are quite distinct and have no necessary connection with one another. When Mr Chamberlain spoke at Birmingham his argument was entirely confined to the former contention. He even

¹ Constitutional Club Luncheon, 26th June 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

went out of his way to express his adherence to theoretical Free Trade. "I am perfectly certain that I am not a Protectionist," he said. Preferential Tariffs was the price he was willing to pay—the sacrifice he was prepared to make—in order to secure the boon which he regarded as greater than Free Trade, closer union with the Colonies. And on this basis he obtained the unselfish support of so orthodox a Free Trader as Sir Robert Giffen, who wrote to the *Times* (28th May) to say that, though he regarded Preferential Tariffs as economically unsound, nevertheless "the question now before the country is more political than economic." Preferential Tariffs might cause an economic loss, yet the price was worth paying if it would avert an Imperial danger.

Gradually, however, another tone began to make itself heard in Mr Chamberlain's utterances. "You must put a tax on food" might be magnificent, but it was not electioneering. The electors were alarmed; the *Daily Mail* was staggered. In Mr Balfour's phrase, "the country was not ripe" for such a proposal. As the days went past it became

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

more and more evident that he was not going to carry Preferential Tariffs by a frontal attack. Like a wise strategist, he began to prepare a flanking movement." "Is it not conceivable," he asked (House of Commons, 28th May), "that we shall have to defend our own trade against unjust competition?" It was no more than a hint, but it intimated to all whom it might concern that with a little encouragement he was prepared to shift his ground from "Preference" to "Protection," pure and simple. From this time forward "unfair competition," "decaying industries," "dumping," and "retaliation" occupied an increasingly large proportion of his speeches, until at last the Federation of the Empire was relegated to the exordium and the peroration. When he inaugurated his autumn campaign at Glasgow (6th October), he had wrought himself to such a pitch that he was prepared to deny that there was any sacrifice involved.

"Although I would not hesitate to ask you for a sacrifice, if a sacrifice were needed to keep together the Empire to which I attach so much importance, I do not believe that there would be any sacrifice at all."

Next morning the *Daily Mail*, in a signed

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

editorial article, announced its adherence to Mr Chamberlain on the basis of the protection of manufactured goods.

Right from the beginning Churchill foresaw that Chamberlain would be driven back upon the economic argument. A preference to the Colonies could only be given on food, and not only would the people never consent to a bread tax, but the whole body of manufacturers would offer a determined resistance to a partial protection which increased the cost of living without granting any relief to their special industries. There was not the faintest hope of carrying a Preferential Tariff in favour of the Colonies save as part of a general protective system, in which interest would be balanced against interest, and the consumer would be juggled into a belief that his losses in increased cost of living would be made good by recoupments in some other direction. In his first speech in the House after the issue had been raised, he compared the situation to the Home Rule crisis in 1886, and predicted accurately the course which Mr Chamberlain's agitation would be forced to take.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

"The Colonial Secretary will not be able to stop, if he desires it, at a simple system of Preferential Tariffs. He would have to fight a fierce battle, in which the manufacturing 'Fair Traders' and the agricultural Protectionists will be his supporters."¹

As to which side he would be on, he was never in doubt. It was on the economic argument that he joined issue. "To say that Protection meant a greater development of wealth was an economic absurdity—and to say that it meant a fairer distribution of wealth was a downright lie" (Chelsea, 10th December 1903). This country was so situated as regards climate, geographical position, and population, that of all countries in the world, Free Trade was calculated to do it the maximum amount of good and Protection the maximum amount of injury. The effect of a return to Protection would be to diminish the total producing capacity of the country, to facilitate the formation of monopolies and trusts, and to concentrate a larger amount of wealth in fewer hands. "Free Trade was to England," he maintained, "not

¹ House of Commons: 28th May 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

merely a right and logical policy, but a bread-and-butter policy" (Oldham, 30th July 1903). Holding these economic views, he proceeded to consider the wholly distinct Imperial argument. That it was no sordid appeal he was quick to recognise. "There is a Quixotic nobility about Imperial preference in strong contrast to the selfishness of manufacturers' protection."¹ But was the sacrifice worth making? Would it achieve its object of strengthening the bonds of union of the Empire? On the contrary, his view was that the loyalty of the Colonies to the Empire was not a thing which could be purchased by a shilling a quarter on corn and a penny a pound on mutton; and, further, that the effect of ~~the~~ imposition of these heavy burdens would be to alienate the working classes of this country from the very idea of Empire. The scheme would not only inflict an economic loss on the people of this country, but it was fraught with ruin and disaster to the Empire.°

¹ Letter to the Secretary of the Midland Centre Postal Telegraph Clerks' Association, dated 28th November 1903.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

The candid words of Mr Arthur Chamberlain, brother of the ex-Colonial Secretary, and the director of several great industrial enterprises, reveal the deep tap-root of Protectionism.

"In my own selfish interest I am not afraid of Protection. It would make the rich richer and the poor poorer. Give us Protection, and we manufacturers will show you something in the way of rings, and trusts, and syndicates that you little dream of. The Free Trade policy alone has protected the people of England from the proceedings of trusts and rings. Relieve us of foreign competition, and you will have an experience which you will not enjoy. Protection will change the entire course of business. With the possibility of getting a duty put on the things that are necessary to your competitors, and the possibility of keeping a duty off the things that are necessary to you, 'lobbying' would become more important to the manufacturer than the slow processes of the factory. I could make more money in an evening in the House of Commons by arranging for the taxation of my opponents' necessities and for the maintenance of a free market for myself, than I could make by honest industry in a month."¹

¹ Interview in the *Manchester Guardian*, 8th September 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

In language equally terse, Churchill has put forward the same point of view in speech after speech. The appointment of the "Tariff Commission" provided him with a great object lesson which he did not fail to turn to advantage. The "Tariff Commission" was a committee of manufacturers and capitalists appointed under the auspices of the Tariff Reform League, and its object, as Mr Chamberlain informed his Leeds audience (16th December), was "to frame a model tariff." The notice of the appointment of the "Commission" issued to the press was a document couched with all the aplomb of a Royal Proclamation. "In the event of a Government pledged to Tariff Reform coming into power," ~~Mr~~ ^{Mr} Chamberlain, "it would be of the utmost service that the preliminary investigations should have been made." Here, then, was where the "lobbying" must be done for Mr Chamberlain's tariff. There followed, among the Protectionist manufacturers, what Churchill unsympathetically described as "the ugly rush to join the Tariff Commission." Speaking at Halifax (21st December), a few days after this announcement, he made

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

it the theme of a powerful and indignant invective.

“This disinterested, impartial, and representative ‘Commission’ is to be composed entirely and exclusively of thirty or forty political nonentities and company-directors, every one of whom has declared himself beforehand a Protectionist, and every one of whom is nominated by Mr Chamberlain himself, and who—with scarcely a dozen exceptions—stand to profit in purse and pocket to the tune of many thousands a year by the adoption of these new proposals. It is usual to win the battle before sharing the plunder; but here are these gentlemen setting to work to parcel out Naboth’s vineyard among themselves and their backers without even going through the preliminary of expropriating its owner. And I would ask you to observe that the proceedings of this Commission will afford continual opportunities of making terms with every separate interest in the country for its political support at the forthcoming election. In plain English, it will inaugurate a gigantic operation of bargaining in votes—and a form of bribery and corruption not yet amenable to the law.”

The establishment of Protection would inevitably be followed by the demoralisation and corruption of public life and political

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

organisations in this country. The House of Commons—"hitherto chaste because unsolicited"—would be beset by the touts of protected, and would-be protected, industries. Even Mr Arthur Chamberlain, the Free Trader, candidly, if a little cynically, acknowledges, "when it came to the 'pushing of pikes,' I should be there." Here is a picture of electioneering in the future under a Protectionist régime :—

"The first set of tariffs may indeed be framed to serve the trade of the country.¹ The second set will be arranged to suit the fortunes of a party. This to catch the iron vote, that to collar cotton; this other, again, to rope in the woollens. Every dirty little monopolist in the island will have his own 'society' to push his special trade; and for each and all the watchword will be, 'Scratch my back,' and the countersign, 'I'll scratch yours.' Every election will turn on tariff. . . . All who will organise effectively shall share the spoils. All who cannot organise will pay the costs. . . . Favours for all in front, and the devil take the hindmost."

¹ The *Monthly Review*, November 1903: "Sheffield and its Shadow," by Winston S. Churchill.

² The Tariff Commission had not yet been appointed.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

And again—

“ Out of these changed conditions and unmeasured forces the new party will emerge. Not the old historic Conservatism, with its traditions, its beliefs and its dreams, but a blatant thing of ‘caucuses’ and ‘platforms,’ acting through a tributary House of Commons, sustained by a strong confederation of capitalists and combinations, and founded on special classes of organised and privileged labour. The slave of great interests. The master of a great people. Over all, like a red robe flung about the shoulders of a sturdy beggar, an extravagant and aggressive militarism ; and at the top, installed in splendour, a party leader, half German Chancellor, half American boss.”

Will the shutting out of foreign goods increase the total amount of wealth in this country? Can foreign nations grow rich at our expense by selling us goods under cost price? Can a people tax themselves into prosperity? Can a man stand in a bucket and lift himself up by the handle? By such shrewd questioning Churchill meets the specious arguments of “Fair Trade,” which have considerable attraction for minds untrained in economic reasoning. Mr Balfour

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

has chosen to go to the country on "Retaliation," and Mr Chamberlain on "Dumping." Their shields are reverse sides of the same design. Churchill meets them full tilt, taking them one after the other or both together. Free imports are the most effective retaliation against hostile tariffs. The best revenge upon the dumper is to accept as much of the dumped goods as possible, and to send them back to him in the shape of manufactures he cannot compete against.

"Swiftly and surely, directed and impelled, not by a muddled Government and a harassed legislature, through the agency of stupid and expensive Customs officials, but by the steady workings of inexorable laws, come the retaliations of Free Trade. Consider untied sugar. Sugar becomes cheap in England and dear in Germany. Manufactures in England requiring sugar thrive; manufactures in Germany requiring sugar starve. The raw material is thrust upon us below cost price; we retort by sending back the finished article. The German dumps sugar at a loss. We return high-grade manufactures of sugar at a profit. Our reply to the sugar is 'jam and pickles'; despised, profitable 'jam and pickles,' and much else besides. The German dumps ship-plates at a price

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

which cannot remunerate him ; we retort him ships at a price with which he cannot compete. He 'dumps' his steel, and we answer him with machinery. At every step our business is a paying transaction ; at every step his business is a losing transaction. At every step our industries move forward into those higher grades where labour is more skilled, more varied, more 'generously rewarded, and by proficiency in which an old country can alone maintain that 'leadership' in respect to quality, vital to her industrial strength."

The argument is amplified and enforced by a wealth of illustration. Instances and examples are drawn from the staple industries of the country. Epigram sparkles in every period, literary and historical allusions charm the mind, quaint and unexpected turns of phrase surprise and delight the ear. He has a large measure of that rare and profound gift, of which Gladstone was the master, of making economic reasoning a process of absorbing interest to the average man. On the Free Trade side the honours of the campaign have been his. Others have

¹ Winston S. Churchill, in the *Monthly Review*, November 1903.

THE FAIR TRADE ISSUE

intervened with greater weight, but none have made so deep an impression upon the country, none have contributed so many memorable phrases to the discussion, none have handled the subject with a broader outlook. There is no man to-day whom the people hear more gladly, though the fact may not yet have dawned upon the Tadpoles and Tapers of the party caucus.

CHAPTER IX .

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

NEVER had a Prime Minister a more difficult task than that which confronted Mr Balfour—to retain in office a Government, the leading members of which were violently opposed to one another on a question of fundamental importance which was being made the subject of a great public agitation. It is impossible to withhold a tribute of admiration for the surpassing political dexterity with which Mr Balfour contrived to stave off the evil day ~~and falsify~~ all the predictions of his critics. Like a tight-rope walker he passed airily over the most dizzy chasms, balancing himself between sympathy with Mr Chamberlain and the conviction that the country was not yet ripe for his proposals. The subtle and ingenious intellect which produced *A Defence of Philosophic Doubt*, and which doubted itself into belief, produced the policy

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

of "Retaliation," "Freedom to Negotiate" and "Inquiry" to meet the exigencies of the political situation. But, foremost and above all, he proclaimed the doctrine of "the open mind." "Ministerial unanimity of action" was necessary, but that did not necessarily involve ministerial unanimity of opinion. "It would," he told the Constitutional Club at the luncheon to Mr Chamberlain (26th June), "be perfect folly on the part of the Conservative party or the Unionist party to make particular opinions on economic subjects a test of party loyalty." If he expressed his sympathy with Mr Chamberlain, it was to be regarded merely as a platonic affection. For his own part, "I should consider that I were ill performing my duty if I were to profess a settled conviction where no settled conviction exists." He proposed no action—in the meantime. But it was time to investigate the working of the existing fiscal system. It was human, therefore it was imperfect, and it might be improved. Let there be a truce till the autumn, and meantime let there be "Inquiry" and "Discussion."

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Mr Arthur Chamberlain is a shrewd judge of men, and has a terse and emphatic manner of expressing his judgments. His summing up of the situation has become classic. At a meeting of the Birmingham Chamber of Commerce on 22nd July, he said:—

“No one really who was in the know cared for the ‘Inquiry’ which was promised. It was only, in plain English, waiting until they were ready to have a raging, tearing propaganda; it was only keeping them from discussing the thing by saying, ‘Oh, but there is an Inquiry.’ There would be no inquiry in the autumn. The moment the time came for certain people to go round addressing the country, the only inquiry would be, ‘Can I get the people to vote for me?’”

“Certain people,” indeed, did not wait for the autumn. The battle of the Leagues was raging fierce and strong. The Birmingham Tariff Committee started its leaflet factory under the zealous eye of Mr C. A. Vince, M.A. Mr C. A. Pearson, of *Pearson's Weekly*, taught the Tariff Reform League how to “hustle.” The Unionist Free Traders took grave and dignified

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

council together in the precincts of the House of Commons, the upshot of which was the formation of the Unionist Free Food League. The "raging, tearing propaganda" went on in the country, but in Parliament there prevailed an ominous calm as of gathering waters long held back.

The Unionist Free Traders formed a group distinguished alike for the prestige, experience and authority of its older members, and for the energy and high intellectual power of its younger members. "Veterans must take their place," said Lord Goschen as he took down his dented shield from the wall, and girded on his armour for the fray. The Duke of Devonshire took his stand beside him, and Lord Avebury and Lord Balfour of Burleigh. In the Lower House Mr Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton were supported by Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, Mr Arthur Elliot, Sir Edgar Vincent, Sir John Gorst, Mr Henry Hobhouse, Major Seely, Lord Hugh Cecil and Winston Churchill. From the beginning of the great fight Cecil and Churchill took their places as protagonists. Even beside such veterans as Goschen and

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Devonshire, they bore their full share of the heat and burden of the day. In the House of Commons they led the fray and divided honours. The keenest shafts which found their way between the joints of Mr Balfour's armour were those of his kinsmen.

Convinced that a great party crisis was at hand, Churchill lost no time in communicating with the Executive of the Oldham Conservative Association. At his suggestion a resolution was passed, according him the fullest liberty during the period of "Discussion" and "Inquiry" which had been invited. Seldom has similar liberty been taken fuller advantage of. In the House of Commons he pressed upon Mr Chamberlain the inconvenient question, "How can we discuss the question unless we know, at anyrate, the outlines of his scheme?" But he quickly found that Parliament was the one place where the "Inquiry" could not be carried on.

"The great question of the day may be argued in the palace and in the coal-hole. Every chamber of commerce may debate it. Every public body may pass a resolution. It is on the agenda of the Eton Debating

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

Society. It is in order in the Parliament of Peckham. But there is one place in the British Empire where it is 'taboo.' The House of Commons, most interested, most responsible, is to be gagged and smothered by a cynical and ingenious abuse of its own procedure."¹

"Oh, muzzle the House of Commons!" he exclaimed aloud as the Prime Minister refused to grant a day for discussion. Suppressed in the House of Commons, his energy found an outlet elsewhere. The editor of the *Times*, the Chairman of his local Association, the Secretary of the Postal Telegraphs' Association, a "Correspondent in the North of England," "a Yorkshire Working Man," and many others were favoured with picturesque and racy letters, which the newspapers were only too glad to copy, and which obtained a wider publicity than the vast majority of parliamentary speeches. He threw himself into the work with a ferocious energy, and his speeches prove that his reading on economic subjects must have been severe and thorough. He resisted the temptation, which has proved fatal to so many promising par-

¹ Letter to the editor of the *Times*, 16th July 1903.

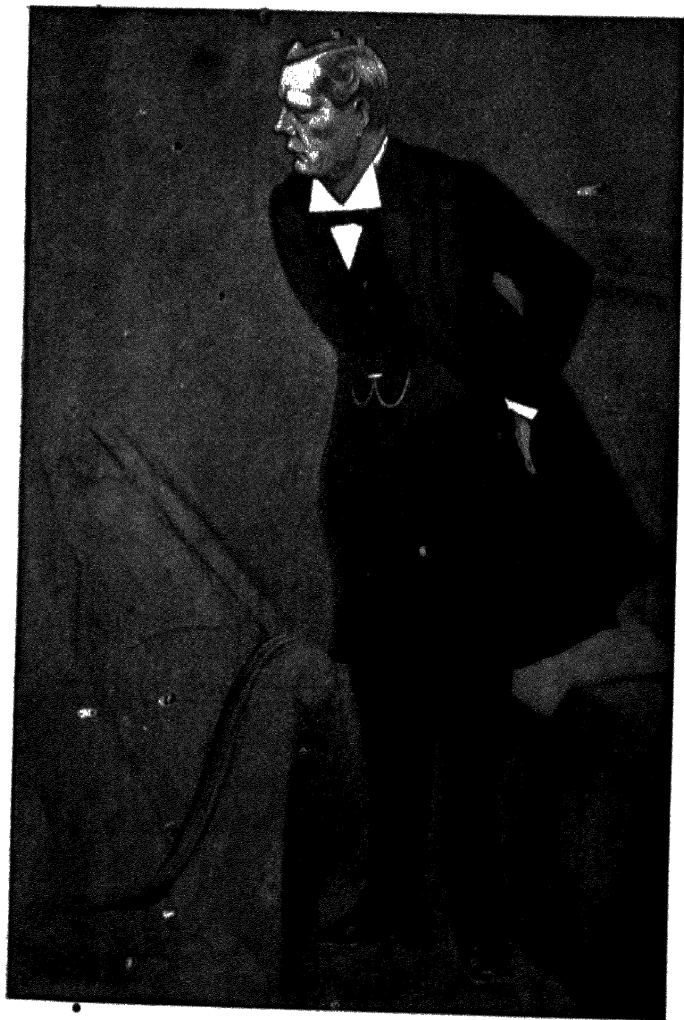
WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

liamentarians, to be led away by his nimble wit into mere amusing improvisation. The quality of "fundamental brain-work" was evident in every speech he delivered.

Mr Harold Begbie has described him at this period in the *Pall Mall Magazine* :—

"The shoulders are growing old now, and certainly there is nothing of 'the boy' left in the white, nervous, washed-out face of the member for Oldham. He walks with a stoop, his head thrust forward. His mouth expresses bitterness, the light eyes strained watchfulness. He talks as a man of fifty talks—a little cruelly, slowly, measuring his words, the hand for ever tilting the hat backwards and forwards, or brushing itself roughly across the tired eyes. Essentially a tired face, the expression one of intellectual energy which has to be wound up by a rebellious consciousness. There is indeed little of youth left to the member for Oldham, if we except a waning vanity—common enough among grey heads."

It is a painful picture, and, one would fain hope, to be accounted for by the mood of the moment and a day of extra fatigue. Mr Massingham gives a very different impression in the *Daily News*. Describing Churchill's



WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P.

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

speech on the second reading of the Sugar Convention Bill (29th July), he says :—

“ His speech was undeniably the broadest and most piercing survey of the whole field of Chamberlainism which has been yet presented to the House of Commons. It was a complete success. This young David, armed with sling and stone, went straight out to meet the Protectionist Goliath on the Treasury Bench. Goliath was not precisely slain, but he was wounded sore. The House has enjoyed nothing more for a long time than the encounter in which Mr Churchill kept pouring in shot after shot at Mr Chamberlain, who sat almost sole on the Treasury Bench. The exchange gave obvious pleasure to the assailant and was clearly discomfiting to the victim, whose one attempt to brush aside the attack with a contemptuous reply did not come off. Clearly thought out, marked by brilliant and really literary phrasing, electric with youthful vigour and self-confidence, and full of his father's pugnacity, the speech was more than anything else an attempt to pull down Mr Chamberlain from his place of power in the Unionist party. The elder man, pale, and (for him) very self-contained, winced once or twice under thrusts that showed something of the light-heartedness and something, too, of the cruelty of youth. Personal as it was, the speech was a

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

really fine and powerful vindication of a great political principle, ardent in tone and serious in purpose. The whole House rang with praises of it."

"It is not within the province of this book to trace the steps by which Mr Chamberlain captured the machinery of the Conservative and Liberal Unionist parties. He is an old hand at that game, and the younger man never had a chance beside him. Surely and inevitably the Unionist Free Traders were edged out. The story is long and complicated, and it will be many years yet before it can be told without heat and bitterness. One episode in particular has led to much recrimination. The resignations of Mr Chamberlain, Mr Ritchie, and Lord George Hamilton were announced on the same day, the correspondence between Mr Balfour and Mr Chamberlain alone being published. Some surprise was created by the Duke of Devonshire deciding to remain in the Cabinet. Ten days later, Mr Ritchie and Lord George Hamilton took steps to secure the publication of their own letters when it became known that their resignations had

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

been sent in ignorance of the fact that Mr Chamberlain had already resigned, though the Cabinet had met twice in the interval. Immediately after Mr Balfour's Sheffield speech the Duke of Devonshire handed in his resignation, and later it was made known that, unlike his Free Trade colleagues, he had been taken into the Prime Minister's confidence and had been informed of Mr Chamberlain's resignation. There was an unpleasant look about these facts which gave rise to scoffing among Mr Balfour's enemies and to uneasiness among his friends. It was not surprising that the appreciative comment of the *Times*, uttered in all good faith, with regard to the relations between Mr Balfour and Mr Chamberlain: "They are playing their game with the skill of accomplished whist players," should have been taken up by the Opposition press and repeated with many amplifications of the metaphor.

The "diplomatic" nature of Mr Chamberlain's resignation is evident from the fact that in leaving the Cabinet he actually laid down the policy it was to pursue in the future. In his letter to Mr Balfour he said :

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

"Accordingly I suggest that you should limit the present policy of the Government to the assertion of our freedom in the case of all commercial relations with foreign countries."

The situation was "paradoxical" as Mr Balfour acknowledged. He professed himself in absolute agreement with both branches of Mr Chamberlain's fiscal policy, "Freedom to Negotiate" and "Preferential Tariffs." His only obstacle was that "public opinion is not yet ripe for such an arrangement" as that indicated in "the latter branch of fiscal reform." "Freedom to negotiate" accordingly became the official policy of the Cabinet reconstituted with Mr Austen Chamberlain as Chancellor of the Exchequer. This was the manner of that manipulation of principle and of policy which Winston Churchill took the liberty to designate "the Sheffield shuffle."

The annual meeting of the National Union of Conservative and Constitutional Associations was held at Sheffield on 1st and 2nd October. The only difficulty which was experienced was in restraining the enthusiasm of the delegates for Protection. Sir John

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

Gorst, Lord Hugh Cecil, and Mr Winston Churchill with difficulty obtained a hearing. The official resolution welcomed the Prime Minister's policy of "securing to this country fiscal freedom in our negotiations and commercial relations with foreign countries." Only at the last moment Mr Chaplin was induced to withdraw a rider expressing confidence in Mr Chamberlain, which, if it had been moved, would undoubtedly have been carried by an overwhelming majority.

A few weeks later, at Newcastle, the Durham County and North Riding Liberal Unionist organisation gave unmistakable evidence of its sympathy with Mr Chamberlain. This elicited from the President of the Central Association, the Duke of Devonshire, who had already become President of the Unionist Free Food League, a remarkable letter, in which he indicated that such proceedings might make it necessary to reconsider the position of Liberal Unionists with regard to the question of rejoining the Liberal party. In December the bye-elections at Dulwich and Lewisham gave occasion for a demonstration of still more uncompro-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

misgiving hostility on the part of the great Liberal Unionist leader. In both cases the Conservative candidates were pronounced Chamberlainites, and, as President of the Free Food League, the Duke caused his opinion to be published that—

“An elector who sympathises with the objects of that League would be well advised to decline to give his support at any election to a Unionist candidate who expresses his sympathy with the policy of Mr Chamberlain and the Tariff Reform League.”

This was, as Lord Rosebery would say, the moment of “definite separation.” The correspondence which had been going on between the Duke and Mr Chamberlain ever since the Newcastle Conference was brought to a head. Mr Chamberlain demanded that a general meeting of the Association should be called to consider its President’s action. The Duke refused, and Mr Chamberlain proceeded to call one “on his own responsibility,” the resignation of the President and the reorganisation of the Association under Mr Chamberlain’s auspices following in due course,

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

Churchill meantime was making a resolute fight to hold his position at Oldham. He was fortunate in that Mr J. T. Travis-Clegg, the chairman of his association, a man who commanded the utmost respect of every section of the party, was a Free Trader. He also won over another influential backer in Mr S. Smethurst, who, twenty years before, had been Secretary of the Fair Trade League in Oldham. But the rank-and-file of the party, the committee men who decided its policy, and, in particular, Councillor "Joe" Hilton, a local Cleon with a strong following, remained suspiciously aloof. He succeeded in getting a resolution passed by the Executive, according him the fullest liberty during the period of so-called "Inquiry," and at the annual meeting on 31st July a vote of confidence was passed without demur. After the Sheffield meeting the Executive again met and passed, with his assent, a resolution approving of "the policy declared by the Prime Minister at Sheffield."

But relations were already beginning to be strained. After the Sheffield Conference the press duly noted the fact that neither Cecil

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

nor Churchill had voted for the official resolution. To the policy of "Freedom to negotiate," announced by Mr Balfour, Churchill gave a contemptuous support. The Government already had freedom to negotiate and to make any proposal to Parliament that it pleased. In the Sugar Convention Bill it had already exercised that freedom in a dangerous direction. The "provisional" nature of the support he accorded may be judged by the phraseology of a letter to Mr Travis-Clegg, dated 9th October, a week after the Conference :—

"I say 'provisional,' because it is impossible altogether to shut out suspicion. . . . If it be true that 'freedom to negotiate' is only a trick and a pretence, I for one would unhesitatingly prefer Mr Chamberlain with his honest downright thumping."

In the public meetings which he addressed thereafter, both in Oldham and elsewhere, he consented that the resolutions submitted should contain a formal expression of support of the "Sheffield policy," but he refused to mitigate by one degree the intensity of his attack upon the policy of Pre-

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

ferential and Protective Tariffs. Not even the success of Mr Chamberlain's electioneering campaign, he told his constituents (31st July), would reconcile him to the abandonment of Free Trade. "I will never accept its results until I am convinced by logic and reason." From this time all his energy and every faculty were concentrated upon one object—"to defeat Mr Chamberlain's proposals."

One cannot withhold a large measure of sympathy from the tariff reformers of Oldham during this period. Their parliamentary representative was one of the most vehement opponents of their policy, and one of the most damaging assailants of their hero. Just as the Free Traders were muzzled in Parliament, the tariff reformers were muzzled in Oldham. The Unionist Free Traders viewed the "ragging, tearing propaganda" of Mr Chamberlain in much the same spirit as the Oldham tariff reformers viewed the equally pronounced activity of their representative. Churchill brought Lord Hugh Cecil down to Oldham, then joined forces with him in an attack upon the citadel of Chamberlainism. "Dis-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

gusted Unionist" began to give expression to his feelings in Oldham, and the columns of the *Oldham Standard* bear witness to the literary activity of this ubiquitous individual. Feeling culminated in an invitation to Sir Gilbert Parker, M.P., to address a public meeting in favour of "tariff reform." The meeting was held late in November, just as Mr Churchill was making a round of the Clubs in the constituency. Councillor "Joe" Hilton made a heated attack upon the "junior member," challenging him to take a ballot in every Conservative Club in the borough and to abide by the result. Two days later Churchill, accompanied by Lord Lytton, reached the North Chadderton Club in his round. A meeting had been arranged, but he was met with closed doors and a deputation from some members assembled inside to say that he would not be allowed to address a meeting in the Club. Mounting the box-seat of his carriage, and baring his head in the drenching rain, he addressed a few impassioned words to a cheering crowd. "I have not embarked upon this fight without intending to see it through." Then he drove home,

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

knowing that he would never again be Conservative member for Oldham.

An apology was, of course, tendered by the Committee for the conduct of the members who were the cause of the *fracas* at the North Chadderton Club. But the breach was past mending. In reply to Councillor Hilton's challenge, Churchill was able to make the effective retort that "no obligation whatever rested upon a Member of Parliament in his position to retire from representation or to resign his seat. He had, at anyrate, not departed from the platform on which he was elected. . . . He would be perfectly ready, if occasion arose, to appeal, not to any hole-and-corner vote from ballots in clubs, but broadly and fairly to the electors of that great industrial centre."

He had already abandoned any hope of being again Conservative candidate, and he was taking steps to form a Free Trade Association. The Duke of Devonshire's Manifesto to the Free Trade Unionists in Dulwich and Lewisham gave him his cue. On 19th December, he addressed a letter to the Liberal candidate in the Ludlow bye-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

election, wishing him success in his contest against a Protectionist. "The time has now come," he said, "when Free Traders of all parties should form one line of battle against a common foe." Two days later, addressing a Free Trade Meeting at Halifax, he wound up a fierce indictment of Mr Chamberlain with the words, "Thank God we have a Liberal Party!" The Rubicon was crossed and the boats were burned.

There was hardly any battle to fight within the Oldham Conservative Association now. On 23rd December the General Purposes Committee unanimously passed a resolution, intimating to Mr Churchill—

"That he has forfeited their confidence in him as Unionist member for Oldham, and that in the event of an election taking place, he must no longer rely on the Conservative organisation being used on his behalf."

On 7th January this resolution was confirmed by the General Executive, and the resignations of Mr Smethurst and of the Hon. Secretary were handed in and accepted. Winston Churchill had ceased, in name as

THE PARTING OF THE WAYS

well as in fact, to be Conservative member for Oldham. The battle in the party was lost. His one object was now to make certain that the battle in the country was won.

His final letter to the Association contained this Parthian shot at Mr Balfour.

“When Mr Balfour succeeded Lord Salisbury in the Leadership, he solemnly pledged himself at the Carlton Club meeting that the policy of the party should be unchanged. And yet at Sheffield, only a year afterwards, he declared for ‘a fundamental reversal of the policy of the last fifty years.’ Therefore it is not against me that any charge of breaking pledges can be preferred.”

CHAPTER X

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION.

THE session of Parliament which opened in February 1904 was destined to be one of the most stormy and passionate that this generation has known. Not even the tempestuous "eighties," when the Irish were led by Parnell, and the famous "Fourth Party" was directed by Lord Randolph Churchill, produced more scenes of personal bitterness, exasperation, and organised disorder. The circumstances which accompanied the resignations of Mr Ritchie, Lord George Hamilton, and the Duke of Devonshire, rankled in the breasts of the Free Trade Unionists, in whose view the Government of Mr Balfour had become neither more nor less than an organised hypocrisy. The Liberals were exasperated past endurance by the wholesale measures of reaction introduced by a Government which, as they contended, had obtained no sanction from the people in

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

the "Khaki Election", for such legislation. Long-sleeping passions, hatreds, and enthusiasms were awakened. The South African Labour Ordinance, the Licensing Bill, the Education (Defaulting Authorities) Bill, the Report of the Committee on the Militia and Volunteers, raised again such profound issues as slavery, monopoly, coercion, and conscription. The gigantic agitation of Mr Chamberlain threw the dark shadow of Protection across a session full of painful and humiliating memories to everyone who holds dear the honour and reputation of the Mother of Parliaments. Many of the "debates" could be likened to nothing other than a rowdy election meeting, where unreasoning' partisans alternately try to silence the other side by groans and hootings, and where ribald jeers and offensive epithets are bandied across the House.

All parties were in various degrees to blame, but chiefly the ministers who controlled the business of the House. By an ingenious abuse of the rules of procedure, the safety-valve of free discussion was closed. An interested member, by giving notice of

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

a motion which he never meant to move, could absolutely muzzle the House. So long as that motion remained upon the Notice Papers, members, were prohibited from discussing its subject, however urgent and important it might be. The Notice Paper was crowded with every motion that a perverted ingenuity and an intelligent anticipation of events could suggest. The evil was admitted on all hands, but rather than assist the House to gain control of its own business, ministers connived at a system which relieved them from many awkward and embarrassing discussions. The consequence was that the greater part of the session was spent in discussing not the affairs of the country, but the manners, methods, and honour of ministers; not the Fiscal Policy, but the jockeying of colleagues out of the Cabinet; the question whether Mr Austen Chamberlain and Mr Walter Long should resign, and whether Mr Balfour presented two "pamphlets" or "documents" to his Cabinet in the previous autumn; not Army Reform, but who sent the Report of the War Office (Reconstruction) Committee

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

to the Press and dragged in the King's name; not the labour conditions in the Transvaal, but the refusal of the Government to grant a day for their discussion. The nominal majority of the Government was over a hundred; sometimes, with the help of the Irish, it rose considerably higher. But its real majority was as unstable as the price of wheat under the Corn Laws. Test divisions saw it at fifty-one, forty, thirty-seven, twenty-nine and fourteen. Frequently ministers refrained from pressing their own motion, or deliberately obstructed, in order to gain time to bring together a majority of lethargic and reluctant supporters. Once, on an Irish night, they were defeated by eleven votes. "The very air of Westminster smells of dissolution," said Churchill to a Preston audience (26th February). But the dissolution was to be not yet. A weak Government, grasping at power, staving off the evil day by abusing the forms of the House, and an exasperated Opposition, keen but unorganised, were the conditions which produced the disorders and tumults of the session of 1904.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

It was no longer as "an independent member," but as a "declared opponent of the Government,"¹ that Churchill commenced his fourth parliamentary session. He was fresh from one of his periodic campaigns in the constituencies. During the last week of January he had addressed a series of large and enthusiastic meetings in Dublin, Worcester, Kidderminster, Aberdeen, and Edinburgh. Private member as he was, disowned by his own party, looked askance at by the others, he was sustained by the thought that in the country, the ultimate arbiter of all parliamentary precedence, he had a vast number of friends. From the place below the gangway, on the Conservative side, where he had recently ensconced himself, he poured a deadly fire of destructive argument and barbed raillery into the Government position. Mr Morley's Free Trade amendment to the Address, and Mr Thomas Lough's motion to call attention to the working of the Brussels Sugar Convention, provided him with occasions for two clearly and powerfully reasoned attacks,

¹ House of Commons: 29th March 1904.

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

remarkable, even in the House where Mr Morley spoke, for dignity of tone and high seriousness. The former marked his definite parting with his party.

“ For the next ten years the hall-mark of a Conservative would be willingness to work wholeheartedly for the policy of the member for Birmingham.”

“ But some of us,” he added, “ will not take his terms now or ever.” Thenceforward there was no attempt to maintain the fiction of party loyalty. He was prepared to oppose the Government all along the line, and to make advances to the Opposition, for, as he told a Liberal meeting in Manchester some months later (13th May),—

“ The truth is, that Free Trade does not stand alone. It is not an ordinary question ; it is a touchstone. People who can agree on Free Trade, on the economic, financial, political and moral principles which underlie it, cannot fail to find other subjects of agreement.”

Regarding as he did the continued existence of the Government sedulously furthering a policy it had not the courage to profess openly as a menace to the public welfare, he

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

was able to say "he would not pretend any longer to regret the inevitable change of party authority in the House of Commons" (Preston, 26th February 1904). When a division was taken, he was in the vast majority of cases to be found in the same lobby with the Liberals.

The followers of Mr Chamberlain repaid his hostility with a passionate personal hatred over which they vainly endeavoured to throw a mask of contempt. There was no better hated man in the House of Commons—not even Mr Chamberlain himself. The secret of effective parliamentary opposition was his. He was not content to pursue a policy of masterly inactivity. Parliamentary tactics meant to him something more than merely making a set speech and walking into the division lobby in support of it. With all his heart and soul, with every faculty alert, watching as well as praying, he threw himself into the work of frustrating the designs of Mr Balfour and Mr Chamberlain, as Mr Gladstone formerly hurled himself against Lord Beaconsfield, and Lord Randolph Churchill, in his turn, against Mr Gladstone. "My

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

purpose," said Mr Gladstone at Oxford on the eve of the session of 1878, "is day and night, week by week, month by month, to counterwork what I believe to be the purpose of Lord Beaconsfield." "The business of an Opposition," said Lord Randolph Churchill, "is to oppose." This epic spirit Churchill succeeded in infusing into the session of 1904. His example kindled to emulation the more ambitious and eager members of the regular Opposition, and called forth upon the other side a fierce spirit of reprisal.

The adjournment for the Easter recess marked a crisis in the state of feeling in the House of Commons. Closely associated with Churchill in his below-the-gangway tactics was Major Seely, the Conservative member for the Isle of Wight, elected while he was on active service in South Africa. Worstcd in debate, completely outranged by the withering fire of reasoning, sarcasm and invective, the Chamberlainites concentrated their energies upon the effort to prevent either of these two members being heard in the House. The movement culminated in two disgraceful scenes just before the House rose.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

On 22nd March, Major Seely rose to support Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman's motion of censure with regard to indentured Chinese Labour Ordinance. He was greeted with shouts of "Oh, oh!" and endeavoured to continue his speech amid groans, ironical cheers, loud conversation and inarticulate interruptions. Churchill, rising to support his friend, appealed to the Speaker on a point of order. "I am quite unable to hear what my hon. friend is saying, owing to the vulgar clamour of the Conservative party." It was not quite the soft answer which turns away wrath. The Speaker's appeal for order was in vain, and Major Seely, valiantly sticking to his guns, continued his speech amid a general uproar. Unfortunately, the game was one which two could play at. In Mr Balfour's own phrase, the limits of human nature had been reached, and when the Prime Minister rose to reply, he was greeted by the same tactics from the Irish benches. The chorus of taunts, and jeers and obstructionist cries grew, until the Leader of the British Parliament resigned the undignified contest.

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

A week later, Churchill rose to address the House on the motion for adjournment. Mr Balfour chose the same moment to rise and walk out of the House. It was an unfortunate choice, for, simultaneously, as if at a preconcerted signal, the members who had tried to shout down Major Seely rose in their places and filed out of the Chamber. Failing to silence their assailants, they endeavoured to deprive them of an audience. Not to the Irish Nationalist party, but to that Unionist party in which Mr Chamberlain once boasted that he was associated with "English gentlemen," belongs the honour of having introduced the method of organised boycott into the proceedings of the Imperial Parliament. "For my part," Sir Charles Dalrymple wrote to the *Times*, "I rejoice that such a definite expression of feeling was yesterday manifested." Against this we may put the description of the scene by Mr Ian Malcolm, a chivalrous and high-spirited supporter of Mr Balfour, who agreed neither "with Mr Churchill's opinions nor with the acerbity of his language."

"I can find nothing to rejoice at in the spectacle which we witnessed on Tuesday last,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

when some 250 members' of the Unionist party withdrew from the Chamber when Mr Churchill rose to speak ; whilst those who had the audacity to remain and listen were besought to join the hilarious throng outside in the lobby by gentlemen whose party usefulness it has hitherto been difficult to ascertain. The dignity and decency of these proceedings were not enhanced by the fact that the spaces behind the swing doors at one end of the Chamber and behind Mr Speaker's chair at the other end were blocked, during Mr Churchill's speech, by knots of jeering British members."

The immediate results were hardly gratifying to the authors of these tactics. Major Seely resigned his seat forthwith, and appealed from his party to his constituents for a vote of confidence. The Liberals decided not to oppose him, and the Conservatives were unable to find a candidate prepared to fight a bye-election on a Chinese Labour issue. Those whose clamour had provoked his resignation had the mortification of seeing his unopposed return. Churchill took his revenge with an audacity and ingenuity even more exasperating. He did not resign. He denied the right of any section of the House of Commons to intervene between him and

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

his constituents. But he placed the matter in the hands of his local Association, which consisted of a majority of Chamberlainites. Let it pass a resolution calling for his resignation, and it would be forthcoming immediately. The Association wisely declined his offer, and perhaps it was not uninfluenced by what had happened in the Isle of Wight. Willing to wound and yet afraid to strike, the Tariff Reformers found little comfort during the Easter Vacation.

During the recess an event happened which had an all-important bearing upon Churchill's position in the House of Commons. A deputation waited upon him from the Liberal Association of North-West Manchester, that great industrial and commercial constituency which, through the historic Free Trade Hall, is indissolubly connected with the names of Cobden and Bright. He was invited to become Free Trade candidate for this Division with the full and official support of the Liberal Association. The seat was held, by a large majority, by Sir William Houldsworth, a supporter of the Government, a most influential local employer, and a man widely

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and deservedly popular. To throw down the gauntlet to such a champion would be a hazardous exploit, but with that indomitable spirit which is one of the chief elements of his strength, Churchill resolved to accept the invitation. Other proposals had been made to him both in England and in Scotland, some offering him what were practically "safe seats." But his heart and his ambition were where the battle was thickest. The greater the danger the greater the glory and the triumph. He addressed a meeting of the Liberal Council, stating frankly that his views on certain constitutional questions differed from the generally accepted Liberal views, but urging the formation of "one long line of battle" on the Free Trade issue. He pledged himself "to work in close co-operation with the Liberal party in just the same way as the Liberal Unionists in 1886 worked in effective co-operation with the Conservatives." It was as Liberal candidate for North-West Manchester that "the junior member for Oldham" reappeared in Parliament. •

For the remainder of that session Winston Churchill took his place beside Lloyd-George,

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

as one of the unofficial leaders of the Opposition. Differing widely in temperament, they both possess, in a superlative degree, the political instinct. The nimble Welshman and the dashing Englishman played the political game with the same verve and resource. Whatsoever their hands found to do they did it with all their might. The dilatoriness of the Government, and the congested state of public business, gave them their opportunity. The Aliens Bill, the Licensing Bill, the Education (Defaulting Authorities) Bill were not introduced till far on in the session, and there were also upon the list a number of less important measures. Lloyd-George's activities were chiefly directed towards the Licensing and Education Bills, while Churchill marked for his own the Aliens Bill. The Licensing Bill was only carried by the most drastic application of the closure. In order to pass this measure, to the provisions of which many members of their party were strongly opposed, ministers had to rob the House of its deliberative functions and transform it into a registering machine. The Education (Defaulting Authorities) Bill was also carried by

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

closure in a House consisting of Government members alone, the entire Opposition having left the Chamber as a protest against the suppression of the right of discussion. The Aliens Bill failed to run the gauntlet of the Standing Committee on Law, and perished miserably in the "massacre of the innocents" before the end of the session.

In the Aliens Bill Churchill detected one of those peddling and vexatious attempts at the introduction of "protection by hypodermic syringe." On the one hand the Bill gratified an extremely noisy and pertinacious section of the Government's supporters; on the other hand it tended to inflame public opinion against "the dirty foreigner," and to accustom the public mind to the idea of proscription. According to the report of the Royal Commission on Alien Immigration, the number of aliens in this country is very small, 69 per cent. of the population, as compared with 1.38 per cent. in Germany, 2.66 per cent. in France, 9.58 per cent. in Switzerland, and 13.76 per cent. in the United States. The Commission further reported that disease was relatively scarce, and that very few aliens

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

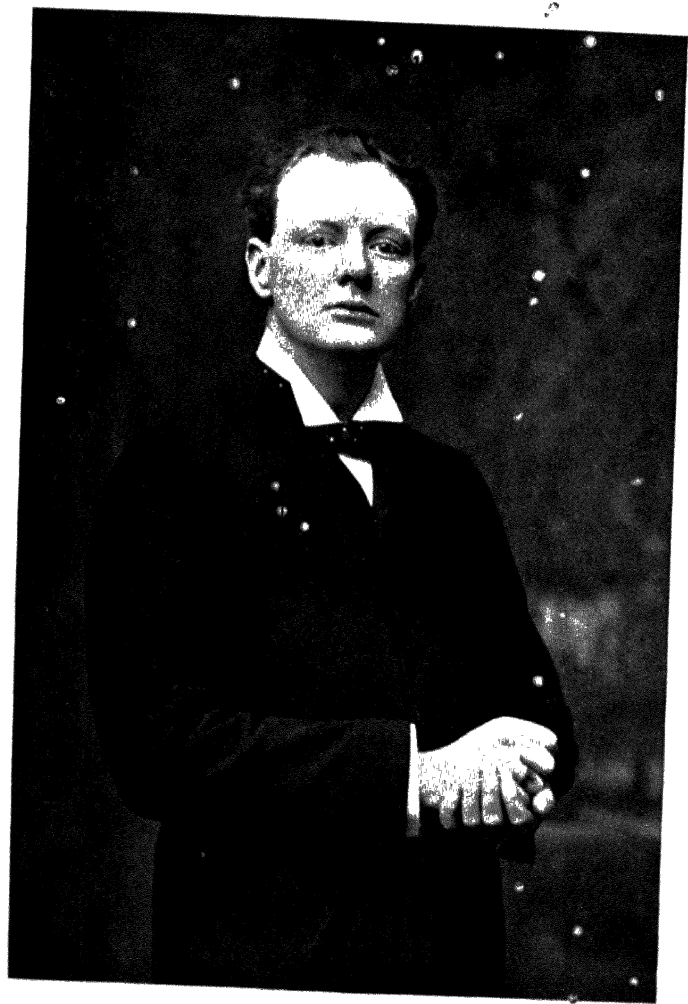
indeed became chargeable on the rates. In the face of this report a Bill was introduced, the scope and intention of which extended far beyond the exclusion or deportation of known criminals or prostitutes, concerning which all parties were agreed. The Bill, instead of strictly defining the grounds and manner of exclusion, delegated vast and indeterminate powers to police or Customs officials, acting under regulations to be made by the Home Secretary, but not included in the Bill. It was an attempt to establish in this country a system of arbitrary police interference and espionage on the Russian model. To say that Churchill hurled himself against it is but to do justice to the impetuous nature of his onslaught. The reference of the Bill to the Standing Committee on Law, in which the closure could not be applied, gave him his opportunity, and would further seem to indicate that the measure was introduced for show purposes rather than with any serious and deliberate intention. Word by word, and clause by clause, the Bill was fought out in Committee. One amendment was as good as another for Churchill's pur-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

pose, so long as he could speak for or against it. Time was the weapon with which he defied the hostile majority, and time killed the Bill. Three lines in six days was the rate of progress, and the Bill was withdrawn before the end of the session.

An attempt was made to prejudice Churchill and other opponents of the Bill in the eyes of the electors by representing them as the champions of criminal aliens. The effort never got beyond being an attempt. An offer was made by the opponents of the Bill to pass with general consent clauses which would secure the exclusion of known criminals and the banishment of aliens convicted of serious offences. The offer was refused and the authors of the Bill were hoist with their own petard. The stigma which they attempted to throw upon the Opposition recoiled upon themselves. The whole episode was an instructive lesson in parliamentary strategy.

It was round the annual Finance Bill that the battle raged thickest. The Finance Bill is ever the strategic point of assault upon a Government in difficulties. Not since the



WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL, M.P.
At the end of the Session of 1904

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

last days of the Rosebery Government had there been a bombardment so skilfully planned, so stubbornly maintained, and so brilliantly executed. For some sessions past a committee of private members on the Liberal side had existed with the object of operating on the Finance Bill. Whatever its private deliberations may have been, there had never been much to show for them in open debate. But in the session of 1904 Mr McKenna and Mr W. S. Robson made reputations by their handling of the tobacco duties. Mr Whitley, Mr Lough, Mr Runciman, and Mr Trevelyan proved themselves men of sterling parliamentary metal. And ever first on the barricade, and first in the trenches, was Winston Spencer Churchill.

The daring of his strategy is exemplified by his amendment to the tea duty. The policy of Preferential Tariffs was before the country, but all efforts to secure a discussion of the plain issue in the House had failed. The most definite statement of the Prime Minister was that he had no settled convictions. When the tea duty came along, therefore, Mr Churchill, occupying a position of

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

greater freedom and less responsibility than the official members of the Opposition, proposed to move an amendment granting a preference on Colonial tea. Up jumped Mr Balfour to give an ironical welcome to this "new and unexpected recruit" on the part of "those of us who are in favour of preference." It was a fatal slip. Mr Asquith was immediately on his feet, supporting the motion to report progress in view of this sensational avowal by the Prime Minister. The motion was crushed, of course, by the machine-like majority, but the Prime Minister fled from the scene of his discomfiture. Churchill gaily proceeded to move his amendment. His object, he said,

"was to draw a distinction between two classes of tea which came into this country—first, the tea which was the produce of British Colonies, and was sent, not for mere sordid gain, but to strengthen the ties of Imperial sentiment—and next the tea which was sent here as the result of an evil conspiracy between foreign countries and the Cobden Club, with the intention of breaking the constitution of Englishmen, and driving a wedge between the Mother Country and the Colonies."

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

There was a serious purpose beneath this failure. The speech was a challenge to the wire-pullers and caucus managers of the Tariff Reform League to bring forward their proposals in the open light of day. But they were glued to their seats by the necessity of keeping Mr Balfour in power until their plans had matured. The amendment was defeated as a matter of course. It had served its purpose, however. It was an object lesson and a demonstration to the country that ministers retained office at the expense of their convictions.

It was his bold initiative which led to the remarkable "all-night sitting," when the hour-hand went twice round the clock before the wearied House rose. About one o'clock in the morning the Chancellor of the Exchequer had offered to consent to an adjournment on the understanding that no difficulty would be put in the way of the Budget being finished at the next sitting. A mildly deprecating murmur from the Front Opposition Bench seemed to indicate no very rooted objection, and the Chancellor was already congratulating himself on his tact. His hopes were rudely

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

disturbed. Churchill was already in the breach. "At any rate," he interpellated "the right hon. gentleman has no agreement with me." Marked approval from "below the gangway" showed that he had accurately gauged the spirit of the Opposition, and the sitting proceeded.

To the superficial critic it might seem that much of Churchill's action was vexatious, that he made mountains out of molehills, and that he opposed for the mere sake of opposition. Nevertheless, every act was governed by a profound and reasoned conviction that the best service he could render his country was to bring about a General Election as soon as possible. He saw what he believed, on good grounds, to be a conspiracy between Mr Balfour and Mr Chamberlain to undermine by imperceptible degrees the established fiscal system of the country. He saw a ministry riding rough-shod over the constitutional theory of Government, and enforcing, by the aid of a machine-like party majority, measures, such as the Chinese Labour Ordinance and the Licensing Bill, for which it had received no mandate, and to

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

which there was every reason to suppose the vast majority of the electors were violently opposed. To hasten the appeal to the electors was, therefore, the governing aim of all his actions, of his ingenious amendments and his inexhaustible oratory.

This constant hanging upon the Government flank, sniping, raiding, cutting the lines of communications, capturing convoys, completely broke down the patience and exhausted the temper of the Government party. Mr Balfour showed his annoyance rather femininely by ostentatiously walking out of the Chamber whenever Churchill rose to speak. Mr Chamberlain was frequently goaded into heated interruptions and protestations, in which encounters he had the unusual experience of finding himself held in check by a dialectical rapier as pointed, and as deftly handled, as his own. The rank and file raged exceedingly and impotently. Mr Balfour, however, succeeded in extricating himself, like Kuropatkin, from the harassing and out-flanking movements of his enemy. He is one of the most brilliant rear-guard strategists. Many casualties were suffered,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

much baggage was lost, and much proposed legislation was abandoned, but he lives to fight again. That he survived the session of 1904 is a final proof of his extraordinarily subtle and intricate parliamentary genius. No other man could have done it—few, indeed, would have attempted it.

Churchill was now an accepted member of the Liberal Opposition, working for the return of a Liberal ministry to power. Shortly after his adoption as candidate for North-West Manchester he had transferred his seat to the Liberal side of the House. His co-operation with the party was not confined to Parliament. On the occasion of the annual meeting of the National Liberal Federation, at Manchester, he addressed, along with Mr Morley, a great gathering of Liberals in the Free Trade Hall. At the great Cobden Centenary Demonstration in the Alexandra Palace, he followed Sir Henry Campbell-Bannerman, and moved to enthusiasm a vaster audience than he had ever before addressed. No bye-election was complete without his powerful aid. He brought with him the very spirit of victory, and his rattling speeches at

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

Oswestry and at Reading were among the best-remembered incidents in two stirring contests. At Manchester, he settled down promptly to the hard, practical work of capturing a seat. The announcement that Sir William Houldsworth had resolved not to contest the seat again came as a surprise, and transformed his chance from a sporting hazard to a fair prospect. The Conservatives could never find another candidate so strong. Churchill, however, observed the Cromwellian maxim to trust in Providence and keep your powder dry. In the midst of an arduous session he found time to deliver a series of remarkable speeches in Manchester. And already there are signs that not only in the constituency he has chosen, but throughout the whole of that great industrial centre, he is to be the figure round which all the progressive forces will rally into one invincible line of battle.

At the meeting of the National Liberal Federation at Manchester,¹ referred to above, Mr. Churchill moved the vote of thanks to Mr. John Morley in a spirited little speech,

¹ 13th May 1904.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

which may appropriately be reproduced at the end of this chapter. He said:—

“This is not the first time that I have supported Mr Morley. I supported him at the beginning of the year, when he introduced his amendment into the House of Commons in favour of liberty of trade. I supported him two years ago, when he moved the adjournment of the House in order to discuss the case—I daresay you have forgotten it—of a Mr Cartwright, and when he was defending, as I then thought and still think, the liberty of the subject. It was my duty to support him then; it is my duty to-night, my duty and my pleasure. It is a pleasure to listen to a speech like that. It is a pleasure personally to me, because Mr Morley was, I think, almost the only member of the late Liberal Government to whom my father invariably referred—was permitted to refer—as “his right hon. friend.” That is a distinction which I am proud to inherit. Quite apart from any personal feelings, it is perfectly clear to everyone that when Mr Morley comes at such a time of our fortunes as this into the Free Trade Hall, the Free Trade candidate for the division in which this famous building stands must be there.

“Now you have before you on the paper the resolution which I am charged to move, and I can assure you I put it quite honestly to the

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

meeting, because, if I am not letting out a secret, I was allowed to make it up myself. I listened with great interest to the remarkable speech which my right honourable friend has delivered. I welcome that speech as a whole. I welcome his allusion to the need—the urgent need—of retrenchment. I welcome his broad, tolerant, statesmanlike outlook upon the whole arena of political affairs, and I welcome—I was going to say I welcome especially—what he said and what he did not say about the great problem of Ireland. I don't pretend, I should not be honest if I did, that I am able to agree—you would not expect me; he would not expect me—to agree with his views altogether on that question. But I welcome what he said and what he did not say, because I think its object and its intention—and coming from such a man as Mr Morley above all others—its object is to make it easier for Free Traders of all parties to stand together in the near future in one long line.

“For since Mr Balfour executed what Mr Morley has charitably called the Sheffield policy, and what I will venture to call the Sheffield shuffle, I have urged, publicly and privately, a Free Trade concentration. Three months ago, as some of you may remember, standing in this very place, I appealed to the Liberals of Manchester not to make the Tory and Unionist Free Traders sacrifice their political identity, but to take them in virtue of their agreement on the great dividing

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

issue of the day, and trust to everything else coming right in the end. The fact that I stand here to-night is a proof, I think to some extent, that in Manchester, at any rate, that appeal has not gone altogether unregarded. Sir, I recognise the tolerant attitude which the Liberal party have adopted towards the Unionist Free Traders. I appreciate the generosity with which they have cast their arms over some of those whom Mr Chamberlain has been driving from their party, and I don't think they will have great cause to regret it. The truth is, that Free Trade does not stand alone. It is not an ordinary question, it is a touchstone. People who can agree on Free Trade, on the economic, financial, political and moral principles which underlie it, cannot fail to find other subjects of agreement.

"Our opponents told us last autumn, in a mocking manner, that Free Trade was a shibboleth. There is many a true word spoken in jest. I do not know whether they looked up, before they used that expression, the passage from which it is taken. It is a shibboleth; and by it you can tell with moral certainty who are the men of Gilead, and who are not. Well, now, ladies and gentlemen, if we are to combine all the available forces, and I think a good many forces are available, in the defence of our Free Trade system, there are two dangers which, if you will allow me, I would draw your attention to. The armies of voters who are going to the poll at the

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

next election in favour of Liberalism and Free Trade candidates require to be assured that the Government their votes are going to place in power, should be, to put it plainly, a distinctively Liberal Government, which will administer the complicated and the vast business of State and Empire from their distinctively and characteristically Liberal point of view. We do not want, certainly some of those who have left Mr Chamberlain's following do not want, to see in power after the next election another Government which will do the same kind of things that this Government has done, only do them perhaps a little better, or, if you like it, a little worse.

"We want a Government, I take it, that, for instance, will think a little more about the native toiler at the bottom of the mine and a little less about the fluctuations of the share market in London. We want a Government which, instead of looking mainly abroad, will look mainly, if not, I think, entirely, at home. We want a Government and a policy which will think the condition of a slum in an English city as not less worthy of the attention of statesmen and of Parliament than a jungle in Somaliland.' That is the kind of Government we want, and that is the kind of Government which we may be able to obtain. That is the kind of Government which Mr Chamberlain says will, 'after a brief interval, be hissed off the stage.' Well, let us get it first—and then we will show what we will do with the hissing.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

"Now, if we know what we want—I am quite surprised I carry such a general measure of agreement—we also are lucky in knowing what we have to fight. The great leader of the Protectionist party, whatever else you may or may not think about him, has at anyrate left us in no doubt as to what use he will make of his victory if he should win it. We know perfectly well what to expect—a party of great vested interests, banded together in a formidable confederation; corruption at home, aggression to cover it up abroad; the trickery of tariff juggles, the tyranny of a party machine; sentiment by the bucketful; patriotism by the imperial pint; the open hand at the public exchequer, the open door at the public-house; dear food for the million, cheap labour for the millionaire. That is the policy of Birmingham, and we are going to erect against that policy of Birmingham the policy of Manchester.

"Then they are in another danger, which we must not overlook. Free Trade is a condition, as I hold, of progress; it is an aid to progress; it is a herald of progress—but it is not progress. Something more than that is needed. Free Trade is never to be defended by a purely negative policy. It is quite true that the combined influences of free imports and British labour and natural advantages have produced in this country a much greater accumulation of wealth than is to be seen in

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

those European nations which enjoy all the advantages of a conscriptive army and of scientific tariffs. But it is quite ridiculous, and we shall make ourselves ridiculous if we go about saying, in a world with so much squalor and misery, how happy, how wealthy, how contented, how luxurious we are. We must produce, if we are successfully to defend Free Trade, a positive and practical policy of social reform.

“Well, what is that policy to be? I am not entitled to advise you upon that—not even though the *Manchester Courier* denounces me as a shocking Radical, not even though the *Times* newspaper says I am almost as bad as Mr Morley. I think we have heard from him to-night in his broad survey of affairs the outline, at any rate, of a considerable quantity of practical business which requires prompt and immediate settlement. And let me say this. It is very likely that in dealing with great, urgent questions like land, like liquor, like labour, you may cause some little excitement and even some little irritation among the great vested interests which are affected by your legislation. We wish to treat everybody with the greatest kindness and with the greatest respect. We do not wish, if we can help it, to hurt a fly, but we have got to make this clear in regard to great and urgent social questions such as I have mentioned, that wherever private privilege comes into

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

collision with the public interest, the public interest must have right-of-way.

"Mr Morley has spoken about the necessity of retrenchment. Ever since I had the honour, not very long ago, of a seat in the House of Commons, from the very first month I have urged and worked and preached in favour of the cause for which Lord Randolph Churchill sacrificed everything. It is very likely that in making the necessary reductions in military establishments which wise economy and prudent policy would dictate, you will find yourself open to a certain amount of abuse. You will be told—perhaps I may say *we* shall be told—I don't in the least mind taking my share—we shall be told that we are traitors, that we are unpatriotic, that we have not learned to think Imperially. Well, don't let us worry too much about that. Don't let us trouble ourselves too much about what the Protectionists may say or may think of us, so long as we are sure, absolutely sure, that, according to our own lights and our own principles, we are doing the thing which is best in the interests and for the honour of our own people in our own land.

"The issues which will be at stake at the next election are not, I think, to be measured by the number of millions you will strike off the wasteful and worthless expenditure of this country, nor are they limited by the exact and precise legislative proposals with

RALLYING THE OPPOSITION

which the new Parliament will have to deal. There is something more at stake than that. All through the winter we have listened to a revival of all the stale, old, exploded arguments of Protection ; to all sorts of doctrines and theories about trade and commerce, which it had been hoped in this twentieth century we had cast as far behind as the ancient popular beliefs in magic and witchcraft. That strange experience has produced in many quarters some doubts whether, after all, there is any such thing as real progress in human affairs, whether all the exertions and sacrifices of generations make much difference, whether it is not all a purposeless journeying to and fro, up and down, which leaves us at the end of the day not much further advanced than when we began. I don't blame those doubters—I don't even wonder at their doubts ; but we are here to-night to tell them they are wrong.

“We are here to sweep away those whisperings of despair. We are here to say, as Mr Birrell said, that we are not going back—we are going on. Our movements are towards a better, fairer organisation of society ; and our faith is strong and high that the time shall surely come—and will come the sooner for our efforts—when the dull, grey clouds under which millions of our countrymen are monotonously toiling, will break and melt and vanish for ever in the sunshine of a new and noble age.”

CHAPTER XI

A FUTURE LEADER,

WINSTON Spencer Churchill is essentially a vivid personality. The lines of his character are strongly marked—the colours are bold and striking. In a crowd his figure is one of the points which catch the eye of the observer. His frame is powerfully built, but already he carries himself with something of the scholar's stoop. His reddish hair, his pale complexion, his rugged but pleasing features, his bright and eager eyes, his careless awkwardness of deportment, and his vigorous use of expressive gesture, stamp at once upon the memory the impress of a distinct individuality. He excites curiosity; he holds attention; he is interesting.

When he was "wanted" in Pretoria, the following description was circulated by the Boer authorities:—

A FUTURE LEADER

"Englishman, twenty-five years old; about five feet eight inches tall; indifferent build; walks a little with a bend forward; pale appearance; red-brownish hair; small moustache, hardly perceptible; talks through the nose; cannot pronounce the letter 'S' properly, and does not know one word of Dutch."

There is, perhaps, a touch of malice in the portrait, but on the whole it is a faithful objective list of identification marks. The Boer police were no rivals to Mr Massingham in impressionist writing. What the portrait does not give is the style and mannerism of the man—his air of alert decision and conviction, not to say cocksureness.

On the platform Churchill not only attracts but compels attention. He is a born popular orator. He possesses himself of an audience and his personality pervades the whole meeting. The average speaker does well if he can state a fact clearly. Churchill uses words with the practised skill of an artist, not only to state facts, but to express fine and complex shades of meaning, to excite emotion, to arouse sympathy, to carry conviction. His speech is never a mere catalogue of facts and syllogisms. He allures his hearers along the

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

argument with droll humours, with bold metaphors, with apt and happy allusions, and with the picturesque phraseology of a rich and varied diction. His appeal is powerful, because it is to first principles and to elemental instincts. This, too, is the secret of the power of the great politician whom Churchill has singled out for his attack. But there is this difference between them. While the appeal of Joseph Chamberlain is purely material, that of Winston Churchill is fundamentally moral. The one plays upon the strings of international jealousy and individual cupidity; the other touches the chord of common humanity.

In many respects Winston's oratory resembles his father's. It is dashing, high-spirited, pungent and popular. He is never over the heads of his audience. He can talk policy to the House of Commons and economics to a meeting of Manchester business men, and he can hold the attention of a mass meeting on the same subjects. He is equally at home in the senate, on the platform, and on the stump. But his range is wider, his grip is firmer and his culture is deeper than

A FUTURE LEADER

his father's. He has himself more completely in control. He has never been guilty of that oratorical license which allowed Lord Randolph to refer to "the Moloch of Midlothian," but he has the same fondness for, and skill in the use of, invective, and it is not at all surprising that his quondam associates are sore from his raillery. He has described Mr Brodric as suffering from "German measles," Mr Balfour as a "Sheffield shuffler," Mr Arnold Forster as a "Jack in office," the Tariff Reform League as "a disreputable body," whose support was "as fatal as prussic acid" to candidates, and he has dared to laugh at Mr Chamberlain, whose patriotism he has measured "by the imperial pint." He has doubted whether all the failures of the Government may be attributed, as Mr Chamberlain insinuates, "to the speeches of the leader of the Opposition and the traitorous intrigues of the foreign members of the Cobden Club." He has never been able to make out "why it should be honourable, patriotic, and Imperial to refine sugar, and contemptible, unworthy and pro-Boer to be engaged in jam and pickles." It is part of his philosophy of

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

life that the best defence is a counter attack, and a characteristic example is to be found in his well-deserved retort to Colonel Kenyon Slaney, M.P., at the Oswestry bye-election.

"I notice that Colonel Kenyon Slaney says that I and my hon. friend are renegades and traitors. I have often noticed that when political controversy becomes excited, persons of choleric disposition and limited intelligence are apt to become rude. Ladies and gentlemen, if I am a traitor, at any rate I was fighting the Boers in South Africa when Colonel Kenyon Slaney was slandering them at home. My hon. friend and I had the honour of serving in the field for our country, while this gallant, fire-eating colonel was content to kill Kruger with his mouth in the comfortable security of England."

These, however, are but the 'rubble borne down on a strong and impetuous current. They have helped to gain him notoriety—they have not accounted for his success. He has attacked vigorously those who have come across his path, but his main and earnest effort has always been directed to policy.

Lord Randolph Churchill is said to have regretted that he did not throughout his career make freer use of his pen. Winston

A FUTURE LEADER

has profited by his father's experience. His books had already given him a public standing before he entered the House. During the controversies of the past four years he has been one of the most prolific and acceptable writers of letters to the Press. The "letter to a correspondent" has been one of his favourite methods of controversy, and the raciness of his effusions have always insured them a warm welcome, as "good copy" from the newspapers. From his first session he has commanded a wider audience than most members of Cabinet rank. His literary power is as native and spontaneous as his speech, and he enjoys the rare felicity of being read both for his matter and for his manner.

The salient features in the character of Winston Churchill are will, courage, originality and magnetism. He has mapped out his course, and he pursues it with a dogged persistence. He is not to be intimidated either by party pressure or public prejudice. Unlike many Liberals, he did not hesitate to advocate conciliation during the war period when Jingoism was rampant. Later, he has again opposed the predominant spirit in his

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

strenuous opposition to increased expenditure on armaments. He knows not the fear of unpopularity, because he is convinced that his principles are right, and he has that confidence in himself which tells him that if he can but get the ear of the public, all will be well. Self-confidence is the essence of his courage. In parliamentary tactics he has ever taken the initiative with satisfactory results. He has made the pace and done the pioneer work of opposition. The magnetism of his character is as apparent in its negative as in its positive aspects. He repels as much as he attracts; he makes enemies as well as friends; he is no less hated than admired. Those members of the House of Commons who profess indifference to him, do so with an elaborate affectation which betrays itself.

In one sense every character in fiction is a projection of the author's own personality, but it would be arbitrary to take these characters, in their literal sense, as personal confessions. The point of view, however, may give us the clue to the temperament of the author. There is a very interesting

A FUTURE LEADER

passage in his boyish novel, *Savrola*, in which Churchill analyses the character and motives of the hero in the great crisis of his career :—

“Was it worth it? The struggle, the labour, the constant rush of affairs, the sacrifice of so many things that make life easy or pleasant—for what? A people’s good! That, he would not disguise from himself, was rather the direction than the cause of his efforts. Ambition was the motive force, and he was powerless to resist it. He could appreciate the delights of an artist, a life devoted to the search for beauty or of sport, the keenest pleasure that leaves no sting behind. To live in dreamy quiet and philosophic calm in some beautiful garden, far from the noise of men, and with every diversion that art and intellect could suggest, was, he felt, a more agreeable picture. And yet he knew that he could not endure it. ‘Vehement, high and daring’ was his cast of mind. The life he lived was the only one he could ever live; he must go on to the end. The end comes often early to such men, whose spirits are so wrought that they know rest only in action, contentment only in danger, and in confusion find their only peace.”

“A people’s good”—“ambition”—“vehe-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

ment, high and daring"—“the end comes often early.” These are the clues to a very complex and high-strung character. Looking back upon the crowded decade of glorious life which is his career up to the present, we cannot fail to recognise all the lines of the picture; the manifold interlacing of worldliness, and “other-worldliness,” of ambition and devotion, of impulse and calculation, of passion and reason; and over all, like a hectic flush, the shadow of the end. Is there some sinister significance in the last phrase? Is there in this brilliant young life, all the converging lines of which point to exalted power, some nightmare spectre of Death on a White Horse pursuing him down the ever-narrowing vista of the years? Has Churchill crowded so much into his life because he knows his years are numbered?

There is a story, probably false, that Churchill commenced his parliamentary career with the remark, “The Churchills peg out early. I am going to make sure of my innings.” It is just the kind of obvious story which gets invented. Lord Randolph Churchill died young. His son is

A FUTURE LEADER

of an intensely high-strung and nervous temperament. He has been prodigal in the expense of his strength and energy. Can such a pace last? Is there fuel to keep up this tremendous combustion? The gossips noticed that once during last session he halted in the middle of a sentence of his speech, hesitated for a moment in the effort to gather up the broken link of memory, and then sat down abruptly with the sentence unfinished. "Nerves giving way already!" was the whisper which ran round the lobbies. There is, moreover, a curious natural defect in his voice, a sibilant undercurrent like the wheeze of the bellows beneath the organ music. Demosthenes-like, he has conquered it, and even subdued it to his use as a characteristic mannerism, but still there is always an appearance of conscious effort in his utterance. On such a frail foundation as this, malicious hints and innuendoes have been put into circulation. They are of the same category as the imputations of physical cowardice which were scotched by Sir Evelyn Wood's letter at the time of the Oldham election.

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

His record is the best reply to these silly fables. The man who went through the Lancers' Charge at Omdurman, who saved the engine of the armoured train at Chieveley, and who escaped from Pretoria, is no coward. The logic, the knowledge, the economics, the sustained and progressive power of his writings and speeches never came from a hypodermic syringe. As to the resources of health and bodily vigour upon which he can draw, the author of this book has no data for a pathological diagnosis. No valetudinarian can aspire to lead a great political party. But Churchill has lived an active open-air life, while many other youths of his rank have been undermining their constitutions in London or Paris. He has not dropped polo since he left the army. It is still his favourite recreation, and he is on the ground several times a week. He rides to hounds, and has been known to walk into the division lobby a few days after suffering a dislocated shoulder. But still, as he himself has written, "the end comes often early to such men." This premonition must be weighed in any estimate we may form of the future.

A FUTURE LEADER

Churchill is a fatalist. He feels upon himself the hand of destiny. He is the instrument of some great purpose of nature, only half disclosed as yet—a cell charged with a tremendous voltage of elemental energy. In the miraculous nature of some of his escapes, in the strange sequence of chance and coincidence, he seemed to trace a design that was conscious.

He came out of the Lancers' Charge at Omdurman unscathed in body, in clothes, or in accoutrements. In the armoured-train disaster at Chieveley he exposed himself for two hours to a close-range shell and rifle fire, sustaining only a skin wound on the hand. As an escaped prisoner, he walked unrecognised through the crowded streets of Pretoria. Fainting by the way, he stumbled upon the only house occupied by a friend in the enemies' country. He survived Spion Kop. For four years it may be said that he carried his life in his hands. Small wonder if he began to think that there must be before him some averting hand, or that he began to surrender himself to the promptings of an inward voice, bidding him risk all and dare

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

everything for the ideals which were part of his being.

In one of his letters he says—

“These hazards swoop on me out of a cloudless sky, and that I have hitherto come unscathed through them, while it fills my heart with thankfulness to God for His mercies, makes me wonder why I must be so often thrust to the brink and then withdrawn.”

But his fatalism is Western, rather than Oriental in character. It is dynamic rather than static. It is the fatalism of optimism and not of pessimism, of action and not of quietism, of life and not of death. He does not sit still, saying, “It is ordained,” and “It can be no otherwise”; he rushes into action, affirming “*thus* and *thus* it is ordained.” To him man is not the sport and plaything of fate, but the actual embodiment of fate, the image and the manifestation of God. In his famous oration on Cromwell,¹ Lord Rosebery described the great Iconoclast as “a practical mystic, the most formidable and terrible of all combinations”; and again, “a strange mixture of a strong

¹ Cromwell Tercentary Celebration, 14th November 1899.

A FUTURE LEADER

practical nature, with a sort of unearthly fatalism, with a sort of spiritual mission." The words apply to Winston Churchill. He "trusts in God and keeps his powder dry," He "works while he has the day, for the night cometh when no man can work." Even if the night come soon, Churchill will have left his mark upon his generation.

"A people's good"? "Ambition"? Who shall decide between them, and say that one is but the "direction" and the other the "cause" of effort? Not the writer of this book, for he has no skill at metaphysical psychology. No one can deny that Churchill is ambitious. It is writ large all over his career. But his ambition is wedded to an ideal. It is no unworthy and self-seeking ambition for which one road to power is as good as another. The good of the people, a stable constitution, liberty, freedom and social amelioration—these are the objects in which it realises itself and apart from which it has no existence. It is, of course, an ambition to exalt Winston, but a Winston who cares for these things, and cannot be exalted without them. If we are to believe his enemies,

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and they are many, he is no more than a vain busybody, a charlatan and a demagogue; an unscrupulous adventurer, a disappointed office-seeker. The same accusations have been hurled against every great man. Churchill's career gives the lie to them. Some men change their principles in order not to change their party. Others change their party in order to preserve their principles. Churchill belongs to the latter class. It is true that he desires and wills to lead—but not in *any* direction. He does not turn like a weather-cock with every gust of popular impulse. He is ready to champion the unpopular cause, to throw himself boldly across the whim of the moment, as he did with regard to the surrendered rebels and Mr Cartwright. His whole record is consistent. His denunciation of the killing of wounded Dervishes and of the outrage upon the tomb and body of the Mahdi; his alliance with the trade-unionist leader in his first election; his plea for clemency to surrendered rebels; his chivalrous defence of the honour of his Boer captors; his attack upon the attempt to end the war by means of proclamations, and

A FUTURE LEADER

his advocacy of vigour rather than rigour as a military policy ; his vote with Mr Morley on the Cartwright case ; his attack upon the Government's Budgets and Mr Brodrick's Army scheme ; his defence of Free Trade—these were the distinguishing features of his career as a Tory Democrat. He has no need to be ashamed of any of them because he now sits upon the Liberal benches. Would that some who are accounted Liberal leaders had such a record to boast of.

With the exception of Joseph Chamberlain, Winston Churchill is probably the best-hated man in English politics at the present time. Success and power are difficult things to forgive in a rival. It is easy for the Free Trader to forgive Mr Chaplin or Sir Howard Vincent, but it requires an excess of the Christian spirit of forbearance to pardon Mr Chamberlain. It is easy for the "Sheffield Shuffler" to tolerate Sir Michael Hicks-Beach, but Winston Churchill is anathema maranatha. He has out-distanced all his contemporaries ; he has ruthlessly brushed aside the mediocrities who cumbered his way ; he has dared to match himself against

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

men who were political leaders before he was in his cradle. His wit stings like a whipcord and leaves wounds which rankle. He feels his strength, he revels in the exercise of it, and often he is tempted to use it like a giant. As he mellows with age and experience, he may learn to combine his strength with gentler qualities.

Churchill shapes for power as undeviatingly and as unmistakably as did Gladstone when he was "the rising hope of those stern and unbending Tories," or Disraeli when he dreamed, and organised, and educated the "Young England Party," or Chamberlain in the Town Council of Birmingham. Compared to the ordinary politician, he is as radium to lead. Great, disturbing, and mysterious forces lie chained up within him. His character is magnetic—radiating emanations which attract or repel others. His intellect is mordant, fretting at every obstacle that meets him. He was not made for rest. An explosive energy within impels him relentlessly onwards. The instinct of decision is his. While others are laboriously calculating he is acting. While others are

A FUTURE LEADER

counting the chances, he is trying them. The ambitions which direct his course are backed up by a supreme power of concentrating all his forces of character and intellect upon the end in view. To a "vehement, high, and daring" temperament he adds that genius which consists in an infinite capacity for taking pains.

The obvious parallel to the career of Winston Churchill is that of his father, Lord Randolph Churchill. Like his father, Winston has achieved a national reputation as a private member of the House of Commons. Like his father, he entered public life under the ægis of the Conservative party, holding at the same time very advanced and democratic views on social questions. Like his father, he has found himself in frequent controversy with his party, and Lord Randolph's resignation of office corresponds to Winston's crossing the floor of the House. Winston has followed in his father's footsteps, taking up the broken purpose of that career cut short, and bearing aloft "the tattered flag" with filial piety. Not only in purpose but in character and in temperament

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

he resembles his father. He has his father's gift of popular eloquence, his father's magnetic personality, his father's boundless ambition; but he adds to these qualities a strength and clearness of intellect, a consistency of aim, a concentration of will of which Lord Randolph fell short. He was apprenticed earlier. There was no break between his schooldays and the stern work of life. He has got the start which his father missed.

While Lord Randolph Churchill's career has supplied Winston with the immediate motive and purpose of his own, we must go further back in his ancestry to find the model on whom he has consciously and by design framed himself. He has chosen as his pattern the great Duke of Marlborough, the founder of his line, of whom Bolingbroke, his inveterate enemy, has said that he was "the greatest general and the greatest statesman that our country or any other has produced." In his study at Mount Street, as the industrious interviewer of the *World* has duly noted, hangs a framed old print of the great Marlborough. That epic of war and policy which altered the face of

A FUTURE LEADER

Europe and consolidated the power of England after the Revolution has been the subject of his deep and brooding study. That is the school in which he learned the strategy, both of the field and of the council chamber, which he has already shown such original skill in applying.

Is it presumption or conceit for ambitious youth to aim at the highest? In an age of mediocrity these are the terms applied to anything aspiring above the uniform level of respectable commonplace. In such an age Winston Churchill has fully earned them. He has dared to aim at the highest.

The Churchill strain endures, and Winston has many characteristics in common with his great ancestor. Neither of them had an academic preparation. They both preferred the hard life of the tented field to the enervating dilettantism of the court, and they entered upon active service at the same early age. Each chose for mistress "the bright eyes of danger." The biographer of Marlborough says: "In these operations Captain Churchill not only signalised himself in the regular course of military duty, but volunteered his

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

service on every occasion of difficulty and danger.” The biographer of Winston may copy out the sentence. Marlborough is no less famous as a statesman than as a soldier; Winston has taken to politics with as much natural aptitude as he took to fighting. It is probably safe to say that had the European situation to-day offered such opportunities for a military career as it did 200 years ago, Winston would not have thrown up his commission to enter Parliament. Coxe has described the character of Marlborough in words which may be applied to his youthful descendant :—

“Averse, by character as well as by principle, from defensive warfare, he was always the assailant, and invariably pursued one grand object, regardless of minor considerations. He conquered, not by chance, or the unskillfulness of his antagonists, but by superior vigilance and activity; by the profoundness of his combinations, the unexpected celerity of his movements, and the promptitude and decision of his attacks.”

¹ *Memoirs of John, Duke of Marlborough*, by William Coxe, Archdeacon of Wilts (3 vols., 1818), vol. i. p. 5.

² *Ibid.*, vol. iii. p. 668.



JOHN, FIRST DUKE OF MARLBOROUGH

A. FUTURE LEADER

In estimating the position which Winston Churchill may occupy in the party politics of the future, and the influence which he may exercise upon the policy of this country, the most important factor to be considered is the "direction" of his effort. "A people's good," and "the greatest happiness of the greatest number," are but vague generalities which have been appropriated by both political parties. Where is the good to be found and in what does happiness consist? Churchill is on the side of the Democracy as opposed to the tremendous power of organised capital. This earth-born Titan he would subdue to be the servant rather than the master of the state. Furthermore, he is convinced that the prosperity and happiness of nations depends much more upon social reform and industrial development at home than upon Imperial expansion and aggrandisement abroad.

With the true instinct of statesmanship Churchill has never feared names. He has concerned himself with actualities, and if his opponents have hurled nicknames at him he has been content to defeat their purpose

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

by associating these nicknames with sound reason and just argument. Had he been opposed to the war, he would never have run away from the term "pro-Boer." He would have accepted it and justified it. "Strike, but hear," would have been his attitude. So it is with the term, intended to be opprobrious, "Little-Englander." Churchill happens to be a "Little-Englander" in the Chamberlain acceptance of the term. That is to say, that he thinks social reform more important to "the natives of these islands" than Imperial expansion. He, too, has wandered across the "illimitable veldt," but he did not come home to laugh at "the Education Bill, Temperance Reform, Local Finance." His statement of his views on Imperialism may teach a lesson in courage and in candour to many Liberals. At the Cobden Centenary Dinner at Manchester, on 3rd June 1904, he said:—

"Mr Chamberlain has said that this is a day of great empires and not of small states. I do not admit that proposition. Empires which are great only in the sense of being large, which are mere agglomerations of reluctant people shackled together by a

A FUTURE LEADER

central Government and an army, such empires have often in the past collapsed, and will often again collapse before the onslaught of a small homogeneous people actuated by an intenser form of patriotic sentiment. If 'that defensive league of communities under the august headship of the English Crown,' as Lord Rosebery has finely termed the British Empire—if that league be found to possess the qualities which endure the changes and shocks of the centuries, it will not be because the British Empire possesses more square miles of territory than the Empire of Russia; it will not be because it owns more subjects than the Empire of China; it will not be because it is guarded by more soldiers than the Empire of Germany: it will be because it is based upon the assent of free peoples, united with each other by noble and progressive principles; because it is animated by respect for right and justice in its dealings, whether great or small, with the nations; and because in the future history of the world, as in the past, it shall be found, on the whole, to be an agent of human progress and of international peace."

So far as the sense is concerned, it might be Mr. Morley who had spoken the words. In such an Imperialism there is no place for what he has elsewhere called "purposeless

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and sanguinary excursions; like those to which we are now committed in Somaliland and Tibet."

The problem of the government of Ireland is one which must be faced by the Unionist Free Traders. It has recently entered upon a new phase, which seems to bring an early solution within the bounds of practical politics. On the one hand, the settlement of the land dispute, costly as it has been, has removed the strongest objection of many of the Irish landlords to any considerable extension of the powers of local government in Ireland. The unexpected result has been a distinct Irish movement in the direction of Home Rule, which has been given vigorous expression to, in the manifesto of the Irish Reform Association, of which Lord Dunraven is President. On the other hand, this movement has been reinforced by the recent growth of a strong body of opinion among thinking Conservatives in favour of some form of devolution which will relieve Parliament of that congestion of business of which the session of 1904 provided so deplorable an example. The Imperial Parliament is no longer able to deal

A FUTURE LEADER

efficiently with the enormous and still growing volume of purely local business which comes before it. For the first time for many years the conditions are favourable to a curative operation, and Churchill has been one of the first to welcome the opportunity. Before the issue of the Irish Reform Manifesto he had said (6th June 1904)—“ I say the policy we must pursue towards Ireland is a policy of administrative Home Rule.” Characteristically, he is not afraid of the label, his concern is with the thing itself and not with the name. Liberals will be ill-advised if they neglect the new line of approach which has been opened up to this old-standing problem, or if they set a false importance on names, when the thing itself is within their grasp.

A passage from a recent speech, and, indeed, the whole of his Free Trade speeches, show very clearly the social nature of his ideals and the continuity of his attachment to them. At a meeting of Liberal workers in North-West Manchester (6th June 1904) he said :—

“ When I worked in association with the Conservative party I was what was called a

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

Tory democrat. I belonged to the more Liberal and progressive section of the Tory party. I do not care what anybody says—there are lots of men in the Conservative ranks just as Liberal, and sometimes more Liberal, in their views than are some in the Liberal ranks. You will remember that Lord Randolph Churchill, on the great questions of administrative reform, of licensing reform, of reform in retrenchment, and on other social questions, was certainly distinguished for great, prolonged and conscientious exertions to do his best to get things done and to effect the urgently-needed improvements in the social condition of the working classes. And I stand here, though under somewhat different circumstances, not in any way dissociating myself from the work he tried to do in the country. It was his labour to convert the Conservative party into an active, Liberalising force. He failed, and he went down in the struggle. The triumph he secured was used by others for other purposes.”

During the four years of his parliamentary career Churchill has not had many opportunities for developing a social programme. He came to Parliament without any previous political training or experience. He had to gather knowledge and skill as he went along from day to day. The immediate work which

A FUTURE LEADER

he found lying ready to his hand absorbed all his energies. The criticism of the Government's methods in South Africa, the advocacy of retrenchment, the attack on Mr Brodrick's Army Reform Scheme, and the defence of Free Trade left him little time for more general political considerations. But he is on the right side. His sympathies are with labour as against the power of organised wealth. He is determined that capital shall be made the servant and not the master of the State. He believes that the true happiness of nations is to be secured by industrial development and social reform at home, rather than by territorial expansion and military adventures abroad.

The great issue of Free Trade brought him more directly in contact with social questions than did any of the others. A merely negative attitude did not suffice with regard to Mr Chamberlain's proposals. The great agitator, knowing well what he was doing, had probed an old wound. He put his finger on evils which undoubtedly existed—lack of employment, depression of trade, the growing handicap which heavy taxation for un-

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

productive services was placing upon our commerce, in the markets of the world; and he proposed a remedy. It was not enough merely to oppose, to maintain the *status quo*; there must be an alternative policy. Churchill has intimated that he is preparing a fuller statement of his views on social reform than he has yet found possible. This is the next and most important step in his career.

No one who has studied impartially the varied career and achievements of this young man can doubt that he was born to greatness. Wherever fortune has led him he has pressed forward to the very van. In every work to which he has put his hand he has excelled. He will ever be a leader, whether of a forlorn hope or of a great party. Already in the House of Commons he leads by a natural right which no man can dispute. He does the inevitable act which no one had thought of before; he thinks the original thought which is so simple and obvious when once it has been uttered; he coins the happy phrase which expresses what all men have longed to say, and which thereafter comes so

A FUTURE LEADER

aptly to every man's tongue. He is not simply a unit on one side or the other, and the transference of his vote counts for more than two on a division. He not only thinks, and feels, and speaks; he does, and the crowd who can only follow in beaten tracks do likewise.

With deliberate intention Churchill has singled out Mr Chamberlain as the antagonist against whom he is to measure his strength in the immediate future. His candidature at Manchester is more than an attempt to find a seat in the next House of Commons. North-West Manchester is but the platform from which he addresses the whole industrial north. He aims at no less than to throw Lancashire into the scale against Birmingham and the Midlands. "That is the policy of Birmingham," he said at the National Liberal Federation meeting, "and we are going to erect against that policy of Birmingham the policy of Manchester." He will revive the faded glories of the "Manchester school," raise aloft the tattered flag, and rally to his own person the dispersed forces of Free Trade in one long line of battle. It is a bold

WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL

and ambitious idea, and the struggle will be a highly dramatic one. Will he win? Is he the destined man to bring back to Lancashire the political hegemony of the provinces? He plays for high stakes, but his nerve is steady and his eye is clear. He will at any rate make a fight for it, and the fight will be something to have lived for and to have seen.

INDEX

ALIENS BILL, 217, 218-20.

Amery, L. S.—"The Problem of the Army," 129.

Army Reform—Military criticisms, 29-31, 139, 141; Brodrick Scheme, 114-20, 128-37, 152-55; "Beckett Amendment," 131-32; Brodrick Scheme abandoned, 137; Arnold-Forster Scheme, 137, 155-57; early expression of Mr Churchill's views, 140; tyranny of the expert, 143; curse of militarism, 144; first principles of Army Reform, 146-52.

Arnold-Forster, H. O.—New Army Scheme, 137, 155-57; a "Jack in office," 239.

BALFOUR, A. J.—Referred to, 2, 114, 118, 137, 188, 210, 229; responsibility for South African Policy, 65; resents Mr Churchill's action, 118, 125, 126, 225; on the Repeal of the Corn Tax, 166; "the country not ripe," 171, 194; advocates "Retaliation," 181, 185; leadership, 184, 185, 225, 226; "no settled convictions," 185; resignation of Ministers, 193, 204, 206; "an accomplished whist player," 193; attitude towards Mr Chamberlain, 185, 194, 224; Mr Churchill's "Provisional support," 198; a Parthian shot at, 203; falls into a trap, 222.

Beckett, Ernest—"The Beckett Amendment," 131, 136.

Brodrick, W. St John F.—Referred to, 8, 106, 160; hints at Conscription, 127, 153; "Brodricks," 128; "the Brodrick cap," 128; Mr Churchill's attack on, 129, 251; transferred to India Office, 137; "German measles," 239. See "Army Reform."

CAMPBELL-BANNERMAN, Sir HENRY—Referred to, 79, 114; opposes Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme, 117, 119.

Cartwright Case, 69, 73, 75, 228, 251.

Cecil, Lord Hugh, 133, 187, 195, 197, 199.

Chamberlain, Joseph—Referred to, 2, 107, 111, 205, 238, 251, 252; responsibility for South African Policy, 65; declares for "Preferential Tariffs," 135, 136, 158-60, 165-66; his ideal, Imperial Federation, 167-71; "not a protectionist," 171; advocates protection, 172; forms the "Tariff Commission," 177; luncheon at Constitutional Club, 185; captures Party machinery, 192; resignation, 192; Mr Churchill's attack on, 191, 199, 225, 239, 265; and "English gentlemen," 213; attitude to Mr Balfour, 193, 194, 224.

INDEX

- Chamberlain, Arthur—Opposed to Protection, 176, 179; anticipates a "raging, tearing propaganda," 186.
- Chaplin, Henry—Welcomes Corn Duty, 163; at the Sheffield Conference, 195; easy to forgive, 251.
- Chieveley, armoured train disaster at, 41-5, 247.
- Churchill, Lady Randolph. *See* West, Mrs George Cornwallis.
- Lord Randolph—Referred to, 10, 12, 82, 125, 240; on the "Majuba" settlement, 59; "Trust the People," 82, 93, 163; oratorical style, 93, 238; resignation of office, 116, 119, 145, 234; "the Tattered Flag," 119; leader of the "Fourth Party," 204; "the business of an Opposition is to oppose," 211; "the Moloch of Midlothian," 239; a parallel to Winston's career, 253, 254; a Tory Democrat, 262.
- Winston Spencer—Self-advertisement, 10, 11, 109; literary gift, 24-7, 55-7; political ideals, development of, 31-7; ambition, 37, 249; the "Churchill luck," 50, 53, 247; a "practical mystic," 50, 51, 248; consistency, 69, 70, 250, 251; political courage, 69, 70, 241, 242, 257, 258; oratorical style, 92-5, 237-40; anonymous slanders, 101-04, 245; boycott in House of Commons, 213; character of, 241-56; physique, 244-6; fatalism, 247, 248; pen portraits of, 236; by Julian Ralph, 95, 96; by H. W. Massingham, 112, 113, 118, 131, 191; by Harold Begbie, 190; by the Boers, 237.
- Colville, General—Debate in House, 113.
- Commons, House of—Muzzled, 189, 205-07; all-night sitting, 223.
- Conservative Party—Hostility to Mr Churchill, 69, 210, 251; "the slave of great interests," 180, 232; "the Sheffield shuffle," 194, 195, 229; captured by Mr Chamberlain, 209; attempt to shout down Major Seely, 212; boycott of Mr Churchill, 216.
- Corn Duty—A false step, 161, 65.
- Cuba—Mr Churchill's first campaign, 3, 13, 14.
- "DAILY MAIL"—A prophetic article, 4-8, 82; opposes food tax, 171; supports protection of manufactures, 173.
- Daily Telegraph*—Correspondence on "Party Loyalty," 135.
- Dalrymple, Sir Charles—Approves the boycott of Mr Churchill, 213.
- Devonshire, Duke of—Referred to, 187; resignation, 193, 204; President of Unionist Free Food League, 195; attitude to Liberal Party, 195; advice to Unionist electors, 196, 201; resigns Presidency of Liberal Unionist Association, 196.
- Disraeli, Benjamin—Referred to, 26, 86, 106, 210, 252.
- Dumping—Free Trade the best retaliation, 181.
- EMMOTT, ALFRED, 83, 93, 97-99, 101.
- FINANCE BILL, 220, 221.
- Free Trade—"A bread-and-butter policy" 175; the best "retaliation," 181; a touchstone, 209, 230.
- GERMAN EMPEROR—"The strenuous life," 39.

INDEX

- Giffen, Sir Robert—Supports Preferential Tariffs, 171.
- Gladstone, W. E.—Quoted, 19, 211; referred to, 106, 182, 252.
- Gordon, General, 36, 37.
- Gorst, Sir John E., 133, 187, 195.
- Goschen, Lord—“Veterans must take their place,” 187.
- HAMILTON, General IAN, 17, 39, 56, 68.
- Lord George—Opposes Mr Chamberlain, 187; resignation, 192, 204.
- Hicks-Beach, Sir Michael—Imposes Corn Duty, 162; opposes Mr Chamberlain, 187; easy to tolerate, 251.
- Hilton, Councillor Joe—Opposes Mr Churchill, 197, 200.
- Houldsworth, Sir William—Mr Churchill opposes in N.W. Manchester, 215; resolves not to contest the seat again, 227.
- IMPERIAL FEDERATION—Mr Chamberlain's ambition, 166-171.
- Imperialism, 63, 258, 259.
- Ireland—The problem of, 229, 260, 261.
- JINGOISM, 36, 63, 241.
- KENYON SLANEY, Col.—Referred to, 70; “killing Kruger with his mouth,” 240.
- Kitchener, Lord, 19, 34, 35, 68.
- LANCERS' CHARGE, The, 20-23, 246, 247.
- Liberal Imperialists, 97-99.
- Party—“Damned Radicals,” 80; Mr Churchill's influence, 107; “Thank God we have a Liberal Party,” 202; Free Trade a touchstone, 209, 230; Mr Churchill becomes a Liberal Candidate, 216; Mr Churchill takes his seat on the Liberal Benches, 226; National Liberal Federation, 226, 227.
- Liberal Unionist Party—Meeting at Newcastle, 195; Duke of Devonshire's advice, 196, 201; Duke of Devonshire's resignation, 196.
- Lloyd George, D.—On Farm Burning, 110; an unofficial leader, 217.
- MAHDI'S HEAD, The outrage on, 34, 35, 69, 250.
- Malakand Field Force, 3, 14-16.
- Malcolm, Ian—Referred to, 130, 133; on the boycott of Mr Churchill, 213.
- “Malcolm tents, The,” 135, 137.
- Manchester—Mr Churchill accepts invitation to become Liberal candidate for N.W. Division, 215-16; N. L. F. Meeting at, 226, 227; a Free Trade Campaign, 227; Manchester against Birmingham, 232, 265; rallying the North against the Midlands, 265, 266.
- Marlborough, John Churchill, first Duke of—Referred to, 11; Winston Churchill's model, 254-56.
- Massingham, H. W.—“Pictures in Parliament,” 112, 113-14, 117-19, 131, 191, 237.
- Mawdsley, James—A Tory Socialist, 85.
- Morley, John—Referred to, 2, 50, 226, 233, 234, 259; and the “Mahdi's Head,” 72; and the Cartwright Case, 73, 74, 228, 251; Supports Sugar Duty, 163; Free Trade Amendment, 208, 228; Friendship with Lord Randolph Churchill, 228.
- NAVY—First line of Defence, 148.

INDEX

- OLDHAM — Bye-election, 1899, 83-89; General Election, 1900, 90-105; Conservative Association, 188, 197, 202; Chadderton Club incident, 200; Mr Churchill's offer to resign declined, 215.
- Omdurman—The killing of the wounded at, 33-34, 69, 250.
- PREFERENTIAL TARIFFS — Involve a tax on food, 167; "a fiscal bond," 169; essential to unity of Empire, 170; fraught with ruin to the Empire, 175.
- Pretoria—Mr Churchill's escape from, 48-54, 247.
- Protection — The Fair Trade Issue: Mr Churchill's prophecy, 124, 158-161; an economic loss, 174; political corruption, 176-180.
- RETRENCHMENT — Unionist Policy, 121; the Budget of 1902, 122-25; growth of armaments, 122; Mr Balfour grants a Committee, 126; consistent advocacy of, 234.
- Ritchie, C. T.—Repeals corn duty, 164-65; opposes Mr Chamberlain, 187; resignation, 192, 204.
- Roosevelt, President — "The strenuous life," 39, 109.
- Rosebery, Lord, 2, 196, 221, 248, 259.
- Rosslyn, Lord—Mr Churchill's attack on, 108.
- Runciman, W., 84, 89, 97, 101.
- "SAVROLA"—A political novel, 87; a character study, 243.
- Seely, Major—Quoted, 66, 78; referred to, 131, 133, 187, 211; Conservatives' attempt to shout down, 212; resigns and recontests seat, 214.
- Smethurst, Mr. S.—Supports Mr Churchill, 197; resigns from Oldham Conservative Association, 202.
- Social Reform, 99, 100, 233, 257, 261-64.
- Soudan, Reconquest of, 16, 18-23.
- Stead, W. T.—Quoted, 50, 86.
- Sugar Convention, 191, 208.
- TARIFF COMMISSION — Formation of, 177; Mr Churchill's attack on, 178.
- Reform League — Referred to, 186, 196, 223; "a disreputable body," 239.
- Tea Duty, 221-23.
- Times, The* — And the Cartwright Case, 73; dissociates itself from Mr Churchill's attack on Mr Brodrick's Army Scheme, 116, 126; series of articles on "The Problem of the Army," 129; "accomplished whist players," 193.
- Tirah Expeditionary Force, 16.
- Transvaal: the Boer War—rights and wrongs, 57-94, 78-79, 96-99; Majuba, 59, 99; war by proclamation, 65, 66, 110; plea for clemency to surrendered rebels, 71; settlement after the war, 75-77; unconditional surrender, 76.
- Travis-Clegg, Mr—Mr Churchill's letters to, 135, 198; a Free Trader, 197.
- UNIONIST FREE FOOD LEAGUE — Referred to, 187, 195, 196.
- VINCENT, Sir HOWARD — Welcomes Corn Duty, 163, 164; "I can at last die happy," 166; easy to forgive, 251.
- Volunteers—Should be entrusted with Home Defence, 149, 150; discouraged by Mr Brodrick, 154; under Mr Arnold-Forster's Scheme, 156.
- WEST, Mrs GEORGE CORNWALLIS, 10, 82, 92.
- Wood, Sir Evelyn—Letter to Mr Churchill, 103, 245.

EDINBURGH
COLSTON AND COY. LIMITED
PRINTERS

A CATALOGUE OF BOOKS PUBLISHED BY METHUEN AND COMPANY: LONDON 36, ESSEX STREET W.C.

CONTENTS

	PAGE		PAGE
GENERAL LITERATURE,	20	LITTLE BOOKS ON ART,	26
ANTIQUARY'S BOOKS,	20	LITTLE GALLERIES,	26
METHUEN'S BOOKS,	20	LITTLE GUIDES,	27
BUSINESS BOOKS,	20	LITTLE LIBRARY,	27
BYZANTINE TEXTS,	21	METHUEN'S MINIATURE LIBRARY,	28
CHURCHMAN'S BIBLE,	21	OXFORD BIOGRAPHIES,	28
CHURCHMAN'S LIBRARY,	21	SCHOOL EXAMINATION SERIES,	29
CLASSICAL TRANSLATIONS,	22	SOCIAL QUESTIONS OF TO-DAY,	29
COMMERCIAL SERIES,	22	TEXTBOOKS OF TECHNOLOGY,	29
CONNOISSEUR'S LIBRARY,	23	HANDBOOKS OF THEOLOGY,	30
LIBRARY OF DEVOTION,	23	METHUEN'S UNIVERSAL LIBRARY,	30
ILLUSTRATED POCKET LIBRARY OF		WESTMINSTER COMMENTARIES,	31
PLAIN AND COLOURED BOOKS,	23		
JUNIOR EXAMINATION SERIES,	25	FICTION,	37-40
METHUEN'S JUNIOR SCHOOL-BOOKS,	25	METHUEN'S SHILLING NOVELS,	39
LEADERS OF RELIGION,	26	BOOKS FOR BOYS AND GIRLS,	40
LITTLE BLUE BOOKS,	26	NOVELS OF ALEXANDRE DUMAS,	40

FEBRUARY 1905

A CATALOGUE OF MESSRS. METHUEN'S PUBLICATIONS

Colonial Editions are published of all Messrs. METHUEN's Novels issued at a price above 2s. 6d., and similar editions are published of some works of General Literature. These are marked in the Catalogue. Colonial editions are only for circulation in the British Colonies and India.

An asterisk denotes that a book is in the Press.

PART I.—GENERAL LITERATURE

- Abbot (Jacob).** See Little Blue Books.
- Acatos (M. J.),** Modern Language Master at King Edward School, Birmingham.
See Junior School Books.
- Adams (Frank).** JACK SPRATT. With 24 Coloured Pictures. *Super Royal 16mo.* 2s.
- Adeney (W. F.),** M.A. See Bennett and Adeney.
- Æschylus.** See Classical Translations.
- Æsop.** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Ainsworth (W. Harrison).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- *Alderson (J. P.),** MR. ASQUITH. With Portraits and Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
- Alexander (William),** D.D., Archbishop of Armagh. THOUGHTS AND COUNSELS OF MANY YEARS. Selected by J. H. BURN, B.D. *Demy 16mo.* 2s. 6d.
- Alken (Henry).** THE NATIONAL SPORTS OF GREAT BRITAIN. With descriptions in English and French. With 51 Coloured Plates. *Royal Folio.* Five Guineas: net.
See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Allen (Jessie).** See Little Books on Art.
- Allen (J. Romilly),** F.S.A. See Antiquary's Books.
- Almack (E.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Amherst (Lady).** A SKETCH OF EGYPTIAN HISTORY FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE PRESENT DAY. With many Illustrations, some of which are in Colour. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Anderson (F. M.).** THE STORY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE FOR CHILDREN. With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 2s.
- Andrewes (Bishop).** PRECES PRIVATÆ. Edited, with Notes, by F. H. BRIGHTMAN, M.A., of Pusey House, Oxford. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Aristophanes.** THE FROGS. Translated into English by E. W. HUNTINGFORD, M.A. Professor of Classics in Trinity College, Toronto. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Aristotle.** THE NICOMACHEAN ETHICS. Edited, with an Introduction and Notes by JOHN BURNETT, M.A., Professor of Greek at St. Andrews. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Ashton (E.).** See Little Blue Books.
- Atkins (E. G.).** See Oxford Biographies.
- Atkinson (G. M.).** JEREMY BENTHAM. *Crown 8vo.* 5s.
A biography of this great thinker, and an estimate of his work and influence.
- Atkinson (T. D.).** A SHORT HISTORY OF ENGLISH ARCHITECTURE. With over 500 Illustrations by the Author and others. *Fcap. 8vo.* 3s. 6d. net.
- Aurelius (Marcus).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Austen (Jane).** See Little Library and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Aves (Ernest).** See Books on Business.
- Bacon (Francis).** See Little Library and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Baden-Powell (R. S. S.),** Major-General. THE DOWNFALL OF PREMPEH. A Diary of Life in Ashanti, 1895. With 21 Illustrations and a Map. *Third Edition.* Large *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.

- THE MATABELE CAMPAIGN, 1896.** With nearly 100 Illustrations. *Fourth and Cheaper Edition. Large Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Baker (W. G.), M.A.** See Junior Examination Series.
- Baker (Julian L.), F.I.C., F.C.S.** See Books on Business.
- Balfour (Graham), THE LIFE OF ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON. Second Edition.**
Two Volumes. Demy 8vo. 25s. net.
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Bally (S. E.).** See Commercial Series.
- Banks (Elizabeth L.), THE AUTOBIOGRAPHY OF A 'NEWSPAPER GIRL.**
With a Portrait of the Author and her Dog. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Barham (B. H.).** See Little Library.
- Baring-Gould (S.), Author of 'Mehalah,' etc. THE LIFE OF NAPOLEON BONA-
PARTE.** With over 350 Illustrations in the Text, and 12 Photogravure Plates. *Gilt top. Large quarto. 36s.*
- THE TRAGEDY OF THE CÆSARS.** With numerous Illustrations from Busts, Gems, Cameos, etc. *Fifth Edition. Royal 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- A BOOK OF FAIRY TALES.** With numerous Illustrations and Initial Letters by ARTHUR J. GASKIN. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. Buckram. 6s.*
- A BOOK OF BRITANNY.** With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6d.*
Uniform in scope and size with Mr. Baring-Gould's well-known books on Devon, Cornwall, and Dartmoor.
- OLD ENGLISH FAIRY TALES.** With numerous Illustrations by F. D. BEDFORD. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. Buckram. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- THE VICAR OF MORWENSTOW: A Biography.** A new and Revised Edition. With a Portrait. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
A completely new edition of the well-known biography of R. S. Hawker.
- DARTMOOR: A Descriptive and Historical Sketch.** With Plans and numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- THE BOOK OF THE WEST.** With numerous Illustrations. *Two volumes. Vol. i. Devon. Second Edition. Vol. ii. Cornwall. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*
- A BOOK OF NORTH WALES.** With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
This book is uniform with Mr. Baring-Gould's books on Devon, Dartmoor, and Brittany.
- A BOOK OF SOUTH WALES.** With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- A BOOK OF GHOSTS.** With 8 Illustrations by D. Murray Smith. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- OLD COUNTRY LIFE.** With 67 Illustrations. *Fifth Edition. Large Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- AN OLD ENGLISH HOME.** With numerous Plans and Illustrations. *Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
- YORKSHIRE ODDITIES AND STRANGE EVENTS.** *Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
- STRANGE SURVIVALS AND SUPERSTITIONS.** *Third Edition. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- A GARLAND OF COUNTRY SONG: English Folk Songs with their Traditional Melodies.** Collected and arranged by S. BARING-GOULD and H. F. SHEPPARD. *Demy 4to. 6s.*
- SONGS OF THE WEST: Traditional Ballads and Songs of the West of England, with their Melodies.** Collected by S. BARING-GOULD, M.A., and H. F. SHEPPARD, M.A. In 4 Parts. *Parts I., II., III., 2s. 6d. each. Part IV., 4s. In One Volume, French Morocco, 10s. net.; Roan, 15s.*
See also The Little Guides.
- Larker (Alfred F.), Author of 'Pattern Analysis,' etc.** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Larnes (W. B.), D.D., Hulsean Professor of Divinity at Cambridge.** See Churchman's Bible.
- Larnets (Mrs. F. A.).** See Little Library.
- Larson (R. E. N.), M.A. FRENCH PROSE COMPOSITION.** *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. Key, 3s. net.* See also Junior School Books.
- Larson (R. E.), M.A., Wadham College, Oxford. TEXTS FOR SERMONS.** With a Selection by Canon SCOTT HOLLAND. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Leathley (G. F.), M.A., Professor of Economics at Trinity College, Dublin.** See Social Questions Series.
- Leeson (Mrs. Stephen), A BOOK OF THE COUNTRY AND THE GARDEN.** Illustrated by F. CARRUTHERS GOULD and A. C. GOULD. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.*
- CONCISE HANDBOOK OF GARDEN FLOWERS.** *Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

- *Batten (Loring W.), Ph.D., S.T.D., Rector of St. Mark's Church, New York; sometime Professor in the Philadelphia Divinity School. **THE HEBREW PROPHET.** *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Beaman (A. Hulme). **PONS ASINORUM; OR, A GUIDE TO BRIDGE.** *Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2s.*
- Beard (W. E.). See Junior Examination Series.
- EASY EXERCISES IN ARITHMETIC.** Arranged by. *Cr. 8vo. Without Answers, 1s. With Answers, 1s. 3d.*
- Beckford (Peter). **THOUGHTS ON HUNTING.** Edited by J. OTHO PAGET, and Illustrated by G. H. JALLAND. *Second and Cheaper Edition. Demy 8vo. 6s.*
- Beckford (William). See Little Library.
- Beeching (H. G.), M.A., Canon of Westminster. See Library of Devotion.
- Behmen (Jacob). **THE SUPERSENSUAL LIFE.** Edited by BERNARD HOLLAND. *Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Belloc (Hilaire). **PARIS.** With Maps and Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Bellet (H. H. L.), M.A. **THE INNER AND MIDDLE TEMPLE.** With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*
- See also L. A. A. Jones.
- Bennett (W. H.), M.A. **A PRIMER OF THE BIBLE.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Bennett (W. H.) and Adeney (W. F.). **A BIBLICAL INTRODUCTION.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*
- Benson (Archbishop). **GOD'S BOARD: Communion Addresses.** *Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Benson (A. C.), M.A. See Oxford Biographies.
- Benson (R. M.). **THE WAY OF HOLINESS: a Devotional Commentary on the 119th Psalm.** *Crown 8vo. 5s.*
- Bernard (E. R.), M.A., Canon of Salisbury. **THE ENGLISH SUNDAY.** *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
- Bertouch (Baroness de). **THE LIFE OF FATHER IGNATIUS, O.S.B., THE MONK OF LLANTHONY.** With Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Bethune-Baker (J. F.), M.A., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. See Handbooks of Theology.
- Bidez (M.). See Byzantine Texts.
- Biggs (O. R. D.), D.D. See Churchman's Bible.
- Bindley (T. Herbert), B.D. **THE OECUMENICAL DOCUMENTS OF THE FAITH.** With Introductions and Notes. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- A historical account of the Creeds.
- Binyon (Laurence). **THE DEATH OF ADAM, AND OTHER POEMS.** *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Birnstingl (Ethel). See Little Books on Art.
- Blair (Robert). See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Blake (William). See Illustrated Pocket Library and Little Library.
- Blaxland (B.), M.A. See Library of Devotion.
- Bloom (T. Harvey), M.A. **SHAKESPEARE'S GARDEN.** With Illustrations. *Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.; leather, 4s. 6d. net.*
- Blouet (Henri). See The Beginner's Books.
- Boardman (T. H.). See Text Books of Technology.
- Bodley (J. E. O.) Author of 'France.' **THE CORONATION OF EDWARD VII.** *Demy 8vo. 11s. net.* By Command of the King.
- Boddy (George), D.D. **THE SOUL'S PILGRIMAGE: Devotional Readings from his published and unpublished writings.** Selected and arranged by J. H. BURN, B.D. *F.R.S.E. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Bona (Cardinal). See Library of Devotion.
- Boon (F. G.). See Commercial Series.
- Borrow (George). See Little Library.
- Bos (J. Ritzema). **AGRICULTURAL ZOOLOGY.** Translated by J. R. AINSWORTH DAVIS, M.A. With an Introduction by ELEANOR A. GEMEROD, F.R.S. *With 25 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. Third Edition. 3s. 6d.*
- Bottling (O. G.), B.A. **EASY GREEK EXERCISES.** *Crown 8vo. 2s.* See also Junior Examination Series.
- Boulton (E. S.). **GEOMETRY ON MODERN LINES.** *Crown 8vo. 2s.*
- Bowden (E. M.). **THE IMITATION OF BUDDHA: Being Quotations from Buddhist Literature for each Day in the Year.** *Fourth Edition. Crown 16mo. 2s. 6d.*

- Boys (W.).** CHRISTMAS AT THE ZOO. With Verses by W. BOYLE and 24 Coloured Pictures by H. B. NEILSON. *Super Royal Quarto. 2s.*
- Brabant (P. G.), M.A.** See *The Little Guides.*
- Brodrick (Mary) and Morton (Anderson).** A CONCISE HANDBOOK OF EGYPTIAN ARCHAEOLOGY. With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Brooks (A. S.), M.A.** SLINGSBY AND SLINGSBY CASTLE. With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*
- Brooks (E. W.).** See Byzantine Tests.
- Brown (G. H.),** *Fraser Professor of Ancient (Scottish) History at the University of Edinburgh.* SCOTLAND IN THE TIME OF QUEEN MARY. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- Browne (Sir Thomas).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Brownell (G. L.).** THE HEART OF JAPAN. Illustrated. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.; also Demy 8vo. 6d.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Browning (Robert).** See *Little Library.*
- Buckland (Francis T.).** CURIOSITIES OF NATURAL HISTORY. With Illustrations by HARRY B. NEILSON. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Buckton (A. M.).** THE BURDEN OF ENGELA: a Ballad Epic. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- EAGER HEART: A Mystery Play.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. net.*
- Budge (E. A. Wallis).** THE GODS OF THE EGYPTIANS. With over 100 Coloured Plates and many Illustrations. *Two Volumes. Royal 8vo. £3. 2s. net.*
- Bull (Paul), Army Chaplain.** GOD AND OUR SOLDIERS. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Bulley (Miss).** See *Special Questions Series.*
- Bunyan (John).** THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. Edited, with an Introduction, by C. H. FIRTH, M.A. With 39 Illustrations by R. ANNING BELL. *Cr. 8vo. 6s.* See also *Library of Devotion and Methuen's Universal Library.*
- Burch (G. J.), M.A., F.R.S.** A MANUAL OF ELECTRICAL SCIENCE. With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 1s.*
- Burgess (Gillett).** GOOPS AND HOW TO BE THEM. With numerous Illustrations. *Small 4to. 6s.*
- Burke (Edmund).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Burn (A. E.), D.D.,** *Prebendary of Lichfield.* See *Handbooks of Theology.*
- Burn (J. H.), B.D.** See *Library of Devotion.*
- Burnand (Sir F. C.).** RECORDS AND REMINISCENCES, PERSONAL AND GENERAL. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. Two Volumes. Third Edition. 25s. net.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Burns (Robert).** THE POEMS OF. Edited by ANDREW LANG and W. A. CRAIGIE. With Portrait. *Third Edition. Demy 8vo. gilt top. 6s.*
- Burnside (W. F.), M.A.** OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY FOR USE IN SCHOOLS. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Burton (Alfred).** See *Illustrated Pocket Library.*
- Burton (Joseph).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Caldecott (Alfred), D.D.** See *Handbooks of Theology.*
- Caldwell (D. S.),** *Headmaster of the Normal School, Edinburgh.* TEST CARDS IN EUCLID AND ALGEBRA. In three packets of 40, with Answers. 1s. each. Or in three Books, price 2d., 2d., and 3d.
- Cambridge (Ada) (Mrs. Cross).** THIRTY YEARS IN AUSTRALIA. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Canning (George).** See *Little Library.*
- Capey (K. F. H.).** See *Oxford Biographies.*
- Carless (John).** See *Illustrated Pocket Library.*
- Carlyle (Thomas).** THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. Edited by C. R. L. FLETCHER, *Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford.* *Three Volumes. Crown 8vo. 18s.*
- THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF OLIVER CROMWELL.** With an Introduction by C. H. FIRTH, M.A., and Notes and Appendices by Mrs. S. C. LOMAS. *Three Volumes. Demy 8vo. 18s. net.*
- Carlyle (Thomas) and A. J., M.A.** See *Leaders of Religion.*
- Chamberlain (Wilbur B.).** ORDERED TO CHINA. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Channer (G. C.) and Roberts (M. E.).** LACE-MAKING IN THE MIDLANDS, PAST AND PRESENT. With 16 full-page Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Chatterton (Thomas).** See Methuen's Universal Library.

- Chesterfield (Lord), THE LETTERS OF, TO HIS SON.** Edited, With an Introduction by C. STRACHEY, and Notes by A. CALTHROP. *Two Volumes. Cr. 8vo. 12s.*
- Christian (F. W.) THE CAROLINE ISLANDS.** With many Illustrations and Maps. *Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.*
- Cicero.** See Classical Translations.
- Clarke (F. A.), M.A.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Cleather (A. L.) and Crump (B.). RICHARD WAGNER'S MUSIC DRAMAS:** Interpretations, embodying Wagner's own explanations. *In Four Volumes. Fcap 8vo. 2s. 6d. each.*
- VOL. I.—THE RING OF THE NIBELUNG.**
- VOL. II.—PARSIFAL, LOHENGGRIN, and THE HOLY GRAIL.**
- Clinch (G.)** See The Little Guides.
- Clough (W. T.),** Head of the Physical Department, East Ham Technical College. See Junior School Books.
- Coast (W. G.), B.A.** EXAMINATION PAPERS IN VERGIL. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*
- Cobb (T.).** See Little Blue Books.
- Collingwood (W. G.), M.A.** THE LIFE OF JOHN RUSKIN. With Portraits. *Second and Cheap Edition. Cr. 8vo. 6s.* Also a Popular Edition. *Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
- Collins (W. E.), M.A.** See Churchman's Library.
- Colonna. HYPNEROTOMACHIA POLIPHILI UBI HUMANA OMNIA NON NISI SOMNIUM ESSE DOCET ATQUE OBITER PLURIMA SCITU SANE QUAM DIGNA COMMEMORAT.** An edition limited to 350 copies on handmade paper. *Folio. Three Guineas net.*
- Combe (William).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Cook (A. M.), M.A.** See E. C. Marchant.
- Cooke-Taylor (B. W.).** See Social Questions Series.
- Corelli (Marie), THE PASSING OF THE GREAT QUEEN: A Tribute to the Noble Life of Victoria Regina.** *Small 4to. 1s.*
- A CHRISTMAS GREETING.** *Sm. 4to. 1s.*
- Corkran (Alice).** See Little Books on Art.
- Cotes (Rosemary), DANTE'S GARDEN.** With a Frontispiece. *Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. cloth 1s. 6d.; leather, 3s. 6d. net.*
- BIBLE FLOWERS.** With a Frontispiece and Plan. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
- Cowley (Abraham).** See Little Library.
- Cox (J. Charles), LL.D., F.S.A.** See Little Guides.
- Cox (Harold), B.A.** See Social Questions Series.
- Crabbe (George).** See Little Library.
- Craigie (W. A.), A PRIMER OF BURNS.** *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Craik (Mrs.).** See Little Library.
- Crashaw (Richard).** See Little Library.
- Crawford (F. G.).** See Mary C. Danson.
- Crouch (W.), BRYAN KING.** With a Portrait. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Cruikshank (G.) THE LOVING BALLAD OF LORD BATEMAN.** With 11 Plates. *Crown 16mo. 1s. 6d. net.*
- From the edition published by C. Tilt, 1811.
- Crump (B.).** See A. I. Cleather.
- Cunliffe (F. H. E.),** Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford. **THE HISTORY OF THE BOER WAR.** With many Illustrations, Plans, and Portraits. *In 2 vols. Quarto. 15s. each.*
- Cutts (E. L.), D.D.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Daniell (G. W.), M.A.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Danson (Mary C.) and Crawford (F. G.) FATHERS IN THE FAITH.** *Small 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
- Dante. LA COMMEDIA DI DANTE.** The Italian Text edited by PAGET TOYNBEE, M.A., D.Litt. *Crown 8vo. 6s.* See also Paget Toynbee, Little Library, and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Darley (George).** See Little Library.
- Davenport (Orrill).** See Connoisseur's Library and Little Books on Art.
- Dawson (A. J.) MOROCCO.** Being a bundle of jottings, notes, impressions, tales, and tributes. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- Deane (A. G.).** See Little Library.
- Delbos (Leon), THE METRIC SYSTEM.** *Crown 8vo. 2s.*
- Demosthenes: THE OLYNTHIACS AND PHILIPPICS.** Translated upon a new principle by ORHO HOLLAND. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

GENERAL LITERATURE

7

- Dendrothænes.** AGAINST CONON AND CALLICLES. Edited with Notes and Vocabulary, by F. DARWIN SWIFT, M.A. *Acad. Soc.* 2s.
- Dickens (Charles).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Dickinson (Emily).** POEMS. First Series. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d. *net.*
- Dickinson (G. L.), M.A.,** Fellow of King's College, Cambridge. THE GREEK VIEW OF LIFE. *Third Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Dickson (H. N.), F.R.S.E., F.R.Met. Soc.** METEOROLOGY. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Dilke (Lady).** See Social Questions Series.
- Dillon (Edward).** See Connoisseur's Library.
- Ditchfield (P. H.), M.A., F.S.A.** ENGLISH VILLAGES. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. *net.*
- THE STORY OF OUR ENGLISH TOWNS.** With an Introduction by AUGUSTUS JESSOP, D.D. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- OLD ENGLISH CUSTOMS:** Extant at the Present Time. An Account of Local Observances, Festival Customs, and Ancient Ceremonies yet Surviving in Great Britain. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Dixon (W. M.), M.A.** A PRIMER OF TENNYSON. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- ENGLISH POETRY FROM BLAKE TO BROWNING.** *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Dole N. H.),** FAMOUS COMPOSERS. With Portraits. *Two Volumes.* *Demy 8vo.* 10s. *net.*
- Dowden (J.), D.D.,** Lord Bishop of Edinburgh. See Churchman's Library.
- Drage (G.)** See Books on Business.
- Driver (B. R.), D.D.,** Canon of Christ Church, Regius Professor of Hebrew in the University of Oxford. SERMONS ON SUBJECTS CONNECTED WITH THE OLD TESTAMENT. *Crown 8vo.* 6s. See also Westminster Commentaries.
- Dryhurst (A. R.),** See Little Books on Art.
- Duguid (Charles),** City Editor of the *Morning Post*, Author of the 'Story of the Stock Exchange,' &c. See Books on Business.
- Duncan (E. J.) (Mrs. CORRY),** Author of 'A Voyage of Consolation.' ON THE OTHER SIDE OF THE LATCH. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Dunn (J. T.), D.Sc., and Mundella (V. A.)** GENERAL ELEMENTARY SCIENCE. With 114 Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Dunstan (A. E.), B.Sc.,** Head of the Chemical Department, East Ham Technical College. See Junior School Books.
- Durham (The Earl of).** A REPORT ON CANADA. With an Introductory Note. *Demy 8vo.* 4s. 6d. *net.*
- Dutt (W. A.),** A POPULAR GUIDE TO NORFOLK. *Medium 8vo.* 6d. *net.*
- THE NORFOLK BROADS.** With coloured and other Illustrations by FRANK SOUTHCOTE. *Large Demy 8vo.* 9s. *net.* See also The Little Guides.
- Earle (John),** Bishop of Salisbury. MICROCOSMOGRAPHIE, OR A PIECE OF THE WORLD DISCOVERED; IN ESSAYS AND CHARACTERS. *Post 16mo.* 2s. *net.*
- Reprinted from the Sixth Edition published by Robert Allot in 1633.
- Edwards (Edmund).** See Social Questions Series.
- Edwards (W. Douglas).** See Commercial Series.
- Edwards (M. E. Betham).** HOME LIFE IN FRANCE. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. *net.*
- Egan (Pierce).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Egerton (H. E.), M.A.** A HISTORY OF BRITISH COLONIAL POLICY. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Elaby (C. G.).** See The Little Guides.
- Elkerton (T. G.).** See S. J. Stone.
- Ellwood (Thomas),** THE HISTORY OF THE LIFE OF. Edited by C. G. CURRIE. M.A. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Engel (K.),** A HISTORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE: From its Beginning to Tennyson. Translated from the German. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. *net.*
- Fairbairn (W. H.), M.A.** THE PHILOSOPHY OF T. H. GREEN. *Second Edition.* *Medium 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- FELISSA: OR, THE LIFE AND OPINIONS OF A KITTEN OF SENTIMENT.** With 12 Coloured Plates. *Post 16mo.* 2s. 6d. *net.* (5½ x 3½).
- From the edition published by J. Harris, 1811.

- Farrer (Reginald).** THE GARDEN OF ASIA. *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. 6s.
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Ferrier (Susan).** See Little Library.
- Fidler (T. Olaxton), M.Inst. C.E.,** Professor of Engineering, University College, Dundee, in the University of St. Andrews. See Books on Business.
- Fielding (Henry).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Finn (S. W.), M.A.** See Junior Examination Series.
- Birth (O. H.), M.A.** CROMWELL'S ARMY: A History of the English Soldier during the Civil Wars, the Commonwealth, and the Protectorate. Crown 8vo. 6s.
Illustrations. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. With numerous.
- Fisher (G. W.), M.A.** ANNALS OF SHREWSBURY SCHOOL. With numerous.
- FitzGerald (Edward).** THE RUB'AIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM. Printed from the Fifth and last Edition. With a Commentary by Mrs. STEPHEN BATSON, and a Biography of Omar by E. D. ROSS. Crown 8vo. 6s. See also Miniature Library.
- Flecker (W. H.), M.A., D.C.L.,** Headmaster of the Dean Close School, Cheltenham. THE STUDENT'S PRAYER BOOK. Part I. MORNING AND EVENING PRAYER AND LITANY With an Introduction and Notes. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Flux (A. W.), M.A.,** William Dow Professor of Political Economy in M'Gill University, Montreal; sometime Fellow of St. John's College, Cambridge, and formerly Stanley-Jevons Professor of Political Economy in the Owens Coll., Manchester. ECONOMIC PRINCIPLES. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.
- Fortescue (Mae. G.)** See Little Books on Art.
- Fraser (David).** A MODERN CAMPAIGN; OR, WAR AND WIRELESS TELEGRAPHY IN THE FAR EAST. Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Fraser (J. F.).** ROUND THE WORLD ON A WHEEL. With 100 Illustrations. Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- French (W.).** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Freudenreich (Ed. von).** DAIRY BACTERIOLOGY. A Short Manual for the Use of Students. Translated by J. R. AINSWORTH DAVIS, M.A. Second Edition. Revised. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Fulford (H. W.), M.A.** See Churchman's Bible.
- O. G. and P. O. G.** JOHN BULL'S ADVENTURES IN THE FISCAL WONDERLAND. By CHARLES GRAKE. With 46 Illustrations by F. CARRUTHERS GOULD. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.
- Galloohan (W. M.).** See The Little Guides.
- Gambado (Geoffrey, Esq.).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Gaskell (Mrs.).** See Little Library.
- Gasquet, the Right Rev. Abbot, O.S.B.** See Antiquary's Books.
- George (H. B.), M.A.,** Fellow of New College, Oxford. BATTLES OF ENGLISH HISTORY. With numerous Plans. Fourth Edition. Revised, with a new Chapter including the South African War. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- A HISTORICAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Gibbins (H. de B.), Litt.D., M.A.** INDUSTRY IN ENGLAND: HISTORICAL OUTLINES. With 5 Maps. Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
- A COMPANION GERMAN GRAMMAR.** Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- THE INDUSTRIAL HISTORY OF ENGLAND.** Tenth Edition. Revised. With Maps and Plans. Crown 8vo. 3s.
- ENGLISH SOCIAL REFORMERS.** Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
See also Commercial Series and Social Questions Series.
- Gibbon (Edward).** THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. A New Edition, edited with Notes, Appendices, and Maps, by J. B. BURY, M.A., Litt.D., Regius Professor of Greek at Cambridge. In Seven Volumes. Demy 8vo. 6s. each. Also, Crown 8vo. 6s. each. Gilt top, 8s. 6d.
- MEMOIRS OF MY LIFE AND WRITINGS.** Edited, with an Introduction and Notes, by G. BIRKBECK HILL, LL.D. Crown 8vo. 6s.
See also Methuen's Universal Library.
- Gibson (H. C. S.), D.D.,** Vicar of Leeds. See Westminster Commentaries, Handbooks of Theology, and Oxford Biographies.
- Gilbert (A. R.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Godfrey (Elizabeth).** A BOOK OF REMEMBRANCE. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- Godley (A. D.), M.A.,** Fellow of Magdalen College, Oxford. LYRA FRIVOLA. Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- VERSES TO ORDER.** Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- SECOND STRINGS.** Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.

- Goldsmith (Oliver)** THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD. With 24 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. *Royal 8vo. One Guinea net.*
Reprinted from the edition of 1819. Also *Fcap. 32mo.* With 10 Plates in Photogravure by Tony Johannot. *Leather, 2s. 6d. net.* See also Illustrated Pocket Library and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Goudge (H. L.), M.A.**, Principal of Wells Theological College. See Westminster Commentaries.
- Graham (P. Anderson).** See Social Questions Series.
- Granger (P. S.), M.A., Litt.D.** PSYCHOLOGY. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Gray (R. H.)** THE SOUL OF A CHRISTIAN. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Gray (R. H.)** GERMAN PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Gray (P. L.), B.Sc.**, formerly Lecturer in Physics in Mason University College, Birmingham. THE PRINCIPLES OF MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY: an Elementary Text-Book. With 181 Diagrams. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Green (G. Buckland), M.A.**, Assistant Master at Edinburgh Academy, late Fellow of St. John's College, Oxon. NOTES ON GREEK AND LATIN SYNTAX. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Green (E. T.), M.A.** See Churchman's Library.
- Greenidge (A. H. J.), M.A.** A HISTORY OF ROME: During the Later Republic and the Early Principate. *In Six Volumes. Demy 8vo. Vol. I. (133-104 B.C.). 10s. 6d. net.*
- Greenwell (Dora).** See Miniature Library.
- Gregory (R. A.)** THE VAULT OF HEAVEN. A Popular Introduction to Astronomy. With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Gregory (Miss E. C.).** See Library of Devotion
- Greville Minor.** A MODERN JOURNAL. Edited by J. A. SPENDER. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Grinling (O. H.).** A HISTORY OF THE GREAT NORTHERN RAILWAY, 1845-95. With Illustrations. Revised, with an additional chapter. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.*
- Grubb (H. G.).** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Guiney (Louise L.).** HURRELL FROUDE: Memoranda and Comments. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- Gwynn (M. L.).** A BIRTHDAY BOOK. *Royal 8vo. 10s.*
- Hadcott-Weiss, B.D.** A HISTORY OF THE ORTHODOX CHURCH OF CYPRUS. With Maps and Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 15s. net.*
- Haddon (A. C.), Sc.D., F.R.S.** HEAD-HUNTERS, BLACK, WHITE, AND BROWN. With many Illustrations and a Map. *Demy 8vo. 15s.*
- Hadfield (R. A.).** See Social Questions Series.
- Hall (R. M.) and Neal (W. G.).** THE ANCIENT RUINS OF RHODESIA. With numerous Illustrations. *Second Edition, revised. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- Hall (R. M.).** GREAT ZIMBABWE. With numerous Plans and Illustrations. *Royal 8vo. 21s. net.*
- Hamilton (F. J.), D.D.** See Byzantine Texts.
- Hammond (J. L.).** CHARLES JAMES FOX: A Biographical Study. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.*
- Hannay (D.).** A SHORT HISTORY OF THE ROYAL NAVY, FROM EARLY TIMES TO THE PRESENT DAY. Illustrated. *Two Volumes. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. each. Vol. I. 1800-1688.*
- Hannay (James O.), M.A.** THE SPIRIT AND ORIGIN OF CHRISTIAN MONASTICISM. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- HARE (A. T.), M.A.** THE WISDOM OF THE DESERT. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. net.*
- Hare (A. T.), M.A.** THE CONSTRUCTION OF LARGE INDUCTION COILS. With numerous Diagrams. *Demy 8vo. 6s.*
- Harrison (Clifford).** READING AND READERS. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Hawthorne (Nathaniel).** See Little Library.
- HEALTH, WEALTH AND WISDOM.** *Crown 8vo. 1s. net.*
- Heath (Frank R.).** See The Little Guides.
- Heath (Dudley).** See Connoisseur's Library.
- Helle (Ernest).** STUDIES IN SAINTSHIP. Translated from the French by V. M. CRAWFORD. *Fcap. 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Henderson (R. W.), Fellow of Exeter College, Oxford.** THE LIFE AND PRINCIPATE OF THE EMPEROR NERO. With Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- Henderson (F. I.).** See Little Library and Oxford Biographies.
- Holmes (J. H.).** ENGLISH LYRICS. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.*
- Holmes (W. E.) and Whibley (G.).** A BOOK OF ENGLISH PROSE. *Crown 8vo. Duxbury, gilt top. 6s.*
- Hoson (H. E.), B.D., Canon of Westminster.** APOSTOLIC CHRISTIANITY: As Illustrated by the Epistles of St. Paul to the Corinthians. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

- LIGHT AND LEAVEN: HISTORICAL AND SOCIAL SERMONS.** *Crown 8vo.* 6s
- DISCIPLINE AND LAW.** *Fcap. 8vo.* 2s 6d.
- Herbert (George).** See Library of Devotion.
- Herbert of Chesham (Lord).** See Miniature Library.
- Hewins (W. A. S.), B.A.** ENGLISH TRADE AND FINANCE IN THE SEVENTEENTH CENTURY. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Heywood (W.).** PALIO AND PONTE: A Book of Tuscan Games. Illustrated *Royal 8vo.* 21s. net.
- Hilbert (T.).** See Little Blue Books.
- Hill (Clare),** Registered Teacher to the City and Guilds of London Institute. See Textbook of Technology.
- Hill (Henry), B.A.,** Headmaster of the Boy's High School, Worcester, Cape Colony. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- This book has been specially written for use in South African schools.
- Hillegas (Howard C.).** WITH THE BOER FORCES. With 24 Illustrations. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Hobhouse (Emily).** THE BRUNT OF THE WAR. With Map and Illustrations *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Hobhouse (L. T.),** Fellow of C.C.C., Oxford. THE THEORY OF KNOWLEDGE. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Hobson (J. A.), M.A.** INTERNATIONAL TRADE: A Study of Economic Principles *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net. See also Social Questions Series.
- Hodgkin (T.), D.C.L.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Hogg (Thomas Jefferson).** SHELLEY AT OXFORD. With an Introduction by R. A. STREATFEILD. *Fcap. 8vo.* 2s. net.
- Holden-Stone (G. de).** See Books on Business.
- Holdich (Sir T. H.), K.C.I.E.** THE INDIAN BORDERLAND: being a Personal Record of Twenty Years. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Holdsworth (W. S.), M.A.** A HISTORY OF ENGLISH LAW. *Two Volumes. Vol. I. Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Holyoake (G. J.).** See Social Questions Series.
- Hoppner.** See Little Galleries.
- Horace.** See Classical Translations.
- Horsburgh (E. L. S.), M.A.** WATERLOO: A Narrative and Criticism. With Plans *Second Edition. Crown 8vo.* 5s. See also Oxford Biographies.
- Horth (A. C.),** Master of Art and Manual Training Departments, Roan School, Greenwich. See Textbooks of Technology.
- Horton (R. F.), D.D.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Hosie (Alexander).** MANCHURIA. With Illustrations and a Map. *Second Edition Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
- How (F. D.).** SIX GREAT SCHOOLMASTERS. With Portraits and Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d.
- Howell (G.).** See Social Questions Series.
- Hudson (Robert).** MEMORIALS OF A WARWICKSHIRE VILLAGE. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 15s. net.
- Hughes (O. E.).** THE PRAISE OF SHAKESPEARE. An English Anthology. With a Preface by SIDNEY LEE. *Demy 8vo.* 3s. 6d. net.
- Hughes (Thomas).** TOM BROWN'S SCHOOL DAYS. With an Introduction and Notes by VERNON RENDALL. *Leather. Royal 32mo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Hutchinson (Horace G.).** THE NEW FOREST. Described by. Illustrated in colour with 50 Pictures by WALTER TYNDAL and 4 by Miss LUCY KEMP WELCH. *Large Demy 8vo.* 21s. net.
- Hutton (A. W.), M.A.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Hutton (E. H.).** See Leaders of Religion.
- Hutton (W. H.), M.A.** THE LIFE OF SIR THOMAS MORE. With Portraits *Second Edition. Crown 8vo.* 5s. See also Leaders of Religion.
- Hyett (F. A.).** A SHORT HISTORY OF FLORENCE. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
- Ibsen (Henrik).** BRAND. A Drama. Translated by WILLIAM WILSON. *Third Edition Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Inge (W. R.), M.A.,** Fellow and Tutor of Hertford College, Oxford. CHRISTIAN MYSTICISM. The Hampton Lectures for 1899. *Demy 8vo.* 12s. 6d. net. See also Library of Devotion.
- Innes (A. D.), M.A.** A HISTORY OF THE BRITISH IN INDIA. With Maps and Plans. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.

- Jackson (E.), M.A.** See Commercial Series.
- Jackson (F. Hamilton).** See The Little Guides.
- Jauch (F.), M.A.** See Junior Examination Series.
- Jeanes (V. Stephen).** See Social Questions Series.
- Jenry (D. Gwyn).** DOLLY'S THEATRICALS. Described and Illustrated with 24 Coloured Pictures. *Super Royal 16mo.* 2s. 6d.
- Jenks (E.), M.A.** Reader of Law in the University of Oxford. ENGLISH LOCAL GOVERNMENT. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Jessopp (Augustus), D.D.** See Leaders of Religion.
- Jevons (F. B.), M.A., Litt.D.,** Principal of Hatfield Hall, Durham. See Churchman's Library and Handbooks of Theology.
- Johnson (Mrs. Barham).** WILLIAM BODHAM DONNE AND HIS FRIENDS. With Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Johnston (Sir H. N.), K.C.B.** BRITISH CENTRAL AFRICA. With nearly 200 Illustrations and Six Maps. *Second Edition.* *Crown 4to.* 12s. net.
- Jones (H.).** See Commercial Series.
- Jones (L. A. Atherley), K.C., M.P., and Bellot (Hugh H. L.).** THE MINERS' GUIDE TO THE COAL MINES' REGULATION ACTS. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Jonson (Ben).** See Methuen's Universal Library.
- Julian (Lady) of Norwich.** REVELATIONS OF DIVINE LOVE. Edited by GRACE WARRACK. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Juvenal.** See Classical Translations.
- Kaufmann (M.).** See Social Questions Series.
- Keating (J. F.), D.D.** THE AGAPE AND THE EUCCHARIST. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Keats (John).** THE POEMS OF. Edited with Introduction and Notes by D. de Selincourt, M.A. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net. See also Little Library and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Kelce (John).** THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. With an Introduction and Notes by W. LOCK, D.D., Warden of Kelce College. Illustrated by R. ANNING BELL. *Third Edition.* *Fcap. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.; *padded morocco*, 5s. See also Library of Devotion.
- Kennedy (The Rev. A.).** THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. With an Introduction by DEAN FARHAM. Illustrated by C. M. GIBB. *Third Edition.* *Fcap. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.; *padded morocco*, 5s. See also Library of Devotion and Methuen's Universal Library.
- Also Translated by C. BIGG, D.D. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Kennedy (James Houghton), D.D.,** Assistant Lecturer in Divinity in the University of Dublin. ST. PAUL'S SECOND AND THIRD EPISTLES TO THE CORINTHIANS. With Introduction, Dissertations and Notes. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Kestell (J. D.).** THROUGH SHOT AND FLAME: Being the Adventures and Experiences of J. D. KESTELL, Chaplain to General Christian de Wet. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Kimmins (G. W.), M.A.** THE CHEMISTRY OF LIFE AND HEALTH. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Kinglake (A. W.).** See Little Library.
- Kipling (Rudyard).** BARRACK-ROOM BALLADS. 73rd Thousand. *Cr. 8vo.* Twentieth Edition. 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- THE SEVEN SEAS.** 62nd Thousand. Ninth Edition. *Crown 8vo.* gift top, 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- THE FIVE NATIONS.** 41st Thousand. Second Edition. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- DEPARTMENTAL DUTIES.** Sixteenth Edition. *Crown 8vo.* Buckram 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Knowing (R. J.), M.A.,** Professor of New Testament Exegesis at King's College, London. See Westminster Commentaries.
- Lamb (Charles and Mary),** THE WORKS OF. Edited by E. V. LUCAS. With Numerous Illustrations. In Seven Volumes. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. each.
- THE ESSAYS OF ELIA.** With over 100 Illustrations by A. GARTH JONES, and an Introduction by E. V. LUCAS. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
- THE KING AND QUEEN OF HEARTS:** An 1803 Book for Children. Illustrated by WILLIAM MULREADY. A new edition, in facsimile, edited by E. V. LUCAS. 1s. 6d. See also Little Library.
- Lambros (F. A. H.).** See The Little Guides.
- Lambros (Professor).** See Byzantine Texts.
- Lane-Poole (Stanley).** A HISTORY OF EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES. Fully Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.

MESSRS. METHUEN'S CATALOGUE

- Langbridge (F.)** M.A. **BALLADS OF THE BRAVE: Poems of Chivalry, Courage, and Constancy.** *Second Edition.* Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
Law (William). See Library of Devotion.
Leach (Henry). **THE DUKE OF DEVONSHIRE.** A Biography. With 12 Illustrations. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
***Lee (Captain L. Melville).** **A HISTORY OF POLICE IN ENGLAND.** Crown 8vo. 6s. 6d. net.
Leigh (Percival). **THE COMIC ENGLISH GRAMMAR.** Embellished with upwards of 50 characteristic Illustrations by JOHN LEACH. Post 16mo. 2s. 6d. net.
Lewis (V.B.), M.A. **AIR AND WATER.** Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
Lisk (Fortunee de). See Little Books on Art.
Littlehales (H.). See Antiquary's Books.
Lock (Walter), D.D., Warden of Keble College. **ST. PAUL, THE MASTER-BUILDER**
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. See also Leaders of Religion.
Locke (John). See Methuen's Universal Library.
Locker (F.). See Little Library.
Longfellow (H.W.). See Little Library.
Lorimer (George Horace). **LETTERS FROM A SELF-MADE MERCHANT TO HIS SON.** *Twelfth Edition.* Crown 8vo. 6s.
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
OLD GORGON GRAHAM. Crown 8vo. 6s.
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
Lover (Samuel). See Illustrated Pocket Library
E.V.L. and C.L.G. **ENGLAND DAY BY DAY: Or, The Englishman's Handbook to Efficiency.** Illustrated by GEORGE MORROW. *Fourth Edition.* Fcap. 4to. 1s. net.
 A burlesque Year-Book and Almanac.
Lucas (E.V.). **THE LIFE OF CHARLES LAMB.** With numerous Portraits and Illustrations. *Two Vols.* Demy 8vo. 21s. net.
Lucian. See Classical Translation.
Lyde (L.W.), M.A. See Commercial Series.
Lydon (Noel S.). See Junior School Books.
Lyttelton (Hon. Mrs. A.). **WOMEN AND THEIR WORK.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
M.B. **HOW TO DRESS AND WHAT TO WEAR.** Crown 8vo. 1s. net.
Macaulay (Lord). **CRITICAL AND HISTORICAL ESSAYS.** Edited by F.C. MONTAGUE, M.A. *Three Volumes.* Cr. 8vo. 18s.
 The only edition of this book completely annotated.
MacAllen (J.E.B.), M.A. See Commercial Series.
MacCulloch (J.A.). See Churchman's Library.
MacCunn (F.). See Leaders of Religion.
McDermott (E.R.), Editor of the *Railway News*, City Editor of the *Daily News*. See Books on Business.
M'Dowall (A.S.). See Oxford Biographies.
Mackay (A.M.). See Churchman's Library.
Magnus (Laurie), M.A. **A PRIMER OF WORDSWORTH.** Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.
 Fully Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
Mahady (J.P.), Litt.D., A HISTORY OF THE EGYPT OF THE SOLEIMNIES.
Maitland (F.W.), LL.D., Downing Professor of the Laws of England in the University of Cambridge. **CANON LAW IN ENGLAND.** Royal 8vo. 7s. 6d.
Malden (H.E.), M.A. **ENGLISH RECORDS.** A Companion to the History of England. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
THE ENGLISH CITIZEN: HIS RIGHTS AND DUTIES. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
Marchant (E.C.), M.A., Fellow of Peterhouse, Cambridge. **A GREEK ANTHOLOGY.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
Marchant (E.C.), M.A., and Cook (A.M.), M.A. **PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION.** Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
Marlowe (Christopher). See Methuen's Universal Library.
Marr (J.E.), F.R.S., Fellow of St John's College, Cambridge. **THE SCIENTIFIC STUDY OF SCENERY.** *Second Edition.* Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 6s.
Marvell (Andrew). See Little Library.
Marshall (A.). See Connoisseur's Library.
Mason (A.J.), D.D. See Leaders of Religion.
Masse (George). **THE EVOLUTION OF PLANT LIFE: Lower Forms.** With Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.

- Macfarlane (G. F. G.), M.A. TENNYSON AS A RELIGIOUS TEACHER.** *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
May (Phil). THE PHIL MAY ALBUM. *Second Edition.* 4to. 1s. net.
Mellows (Emma S.). A SHORT STORY OF ENGLISH LITERATURE. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
Michell (E. B.). THE ART AND PRACTICE OF HAWKING. With 3 Photogravures by O. E. Lodge, and other Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
Millaïs (J. G.). THE LIFE AND LETTERS OF SIR JOHN EVERETT MILLAIS, President of the Royal Academy. With 319 Illustrations, of which 9 are in Photogravure. *New Edition.* *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
Millaïs (Sir John Everett). See Little Galleries.
Mills (G. T.), M.L.M.E., Principal of the Borough Polytechnic College. See Textbooks of Technology.
Milne (J. G.), M.A. A HISTORY OF ROMAN EGYPT. Fully Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
Milton, John, THE POEMS OF, BOTH ENGLISH AND LATIN, Compos'd at several times. Printed by his true Copies.
 The Songs were set in Music by Mr. HENRY LAWES, Gentleman of the Kings Chappel, and one of His Majesties Private Musick.
 Printed and publish'd according to Order.
 Printed by RUTH RAWORTH for HUMPHREY MOSLEY, and are to be sold at the signe of the Princes Armes in Pauls Churchyard, 1645.
 See also Little Library and Methuen's Universal Library.
Minohin (H. C.), M.A. See Little Galleries.
Mitchell (P. Chalmers), M.A. OUTLINES OF BIOLOGY. Illustrated. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
 A text-book designed to cover the Schedule issued by the Royal College of Physicians and Surgeons.
Moll (A.). See Books on Business.
Moir (D. M.). See Little Library.
Moore (H. E.). See Social Questions Series.
Moran (Clarence G.). See Books on Business.
Morse (Sir Thomas). See Methuen's Universal Library.
Morrall (W. E.), Oriel College, Oxford. A HISTORY OF RUSSIA FROM PETER THE GREAT TO ALEXANDER II. With Maps and Plans. *Crown 8vo.* 7s. 6d.
Morich (E. J.), late of Clifton College. See School Examination Series.
Morris (J. E.). See The Little Guides.
Morton (Miss Anderson). See Miss Brodrick.
Moule (H. C. G.), D.D., Lord Bishop of Durham. See Leaders of Religion.
Muir (M. M. Pattison), M.A. THE CHEMISTRY OF FIRE. The Elementary Principles of Chemistry. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
Mundella (V. A.), M.A. See J. T. Dunn.
Munro (E.), LL.D. See The Antiquary's Books.
Naval Officer (A.). See Illustrated Pocket Library.
Neal (W. G.). See R. N. Hall.
Newman (J. H.) and others. See Library of Devotion.
Nichols (E. B.). See Little Library.
Nichlin (T.), M.A. EXAMINATION PAPERS IN THUCYDIDES. *Crown 8vo.* 2s.
Nimrod. See Illustrated Pocket Library.
Northcote (James), R.A. THE CONVERSATIONS OF JAMES NORTHCOTE, R.A., AND JAMES WARD. Edited by ERNEST FLETCHER. With many Portraits. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
***Norway (A. E.),** Author of 'Highways and Byways in Devon and Cornwall.' NAPLES. With 24 Coloured Illustrations by MAURICE GREIFFENHAGEN. A New Edition. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
Novalla. THE DISCIPLES AT SAÏS AND OTHER FRAGMENTS. Edited by Miss UNA BIRCH. *Fcap. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
Oliphant (Mrs.). See Leaders of Religion.
Osman (O. W. G.), M.A., Fellow of All Souls', Oxford. A HISTORY OF THE ART OF WAR. Vol. II.: The Middle Ages, from the Fourth to the Fourteenth Century. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
Oulton (J. H.), D.D., Professor of Pastoral Theology at Oxford and Canon of Christ Church. See Handbooks of Theology and Leaders of Religion.
Owen (Douglas), Barrister-at-Law, Secretary to the Alliance Marine and General Assurance Company. See Books on Business.
Oxford (H. M.), of Gey's Hospital. A HANDBOOK OF NURSING. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

- Pakes (W. C. O.).** THE SCIENCE OF HYGIENE. With numerous Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 15s.
- Palmer (Frederick).** WITH KUROKI IN MANCHURIA. With many Illustrations. *Second Edition.* *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net. A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Parker (Gilbert).** A LOVER'S DIARY: SONGS IN SEQUENCE. *Fcap. 8vo.* 5s.
- Parkinson (John).** PARADISI IN SOLE PARADISUS TERRISTRIS, OR A GARDEN OF ALL SORTS OF PLEASANT FLOWERS. *Folio.* 45s. 5s. net. Also an Edition of 20 copies on Japanese vellum. *Ten Guineas net.*
- Parmenter (John).** HELIO-TROPES, OR NEW POSIES FOR SUNDIALS, 1625. Edited by PERCIVAL LONDON. *Quarto.* 3s. 6d. net.
- Parmentier (Prof. Léon).** See Byzantine Texts.
- Pascal.** See Library of Devotion.
- Paston (George).** SOCIAL CARICATURES OF THE EIGHTEENTH CENTURY. *Imperial Quarto.* £2, 12s. 6d. net. See also Little Books on Art and Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Paterson (W. R.)** (Benjamin Swift). LIFE'S QUESTIONINGS. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d. net.
- Patterson (A. H.).** NOTES OF AN EAST COAST NATURALIST. Illustrated in Colour by F. SOUTHGATE. *Second Edition.* *Cr. 8vo.* 6s.
- Peacock (N.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Pearce (E. H.)** M.A. ANNALS OF CHRIST'S HOSPITAL. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d.
- Peary (R. E.).** Gold Medallist of the Royal Geographical Society. NORTHWARD OVER THE GREAT ICE. With over 800 Illustrations. *2 vols. Royal 8vo.* 32s. net.
- Peel (Sidney),** late Fellow of Trinity College, Oxford, and Secretary to the Royal Commission on the Licensing Laws. PRACTICAL LICENSING REFORM. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 1s. 6d.
- Peters (J. P.),** D.D. See Churchman's Library.
- Petrie (W. M. Flinders),** D.C.L., F.R.S., Professor of Egyptology at University College. A HISTORY OF EGYPT, FROM THE EARLIEST TIMES TO THE PRESENT DAY. Fully Illustrated. *In six volumes.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s. each.
- VOL. I.** PREHISTORIC TIMES TO XVIIITH DYNASTY. *Fifth Edition.*
- VOL. II.** THE XVIIITH AND XVIIIITH DYNASTIES. *Fourth Edition.*
- VOL. III.** XIXTH TO XXXTH DYNASTIES.
- VOL. IV.** THE EGYPT OF THE PTOLEMIES. J. P. MAHAFFY, Litt.D.
- VOL. V.** ROMAN EGYPT. J. G. MILNE, M.A.
- VOL. VI.** EGYPT IN THE MIDDLE AGES. STANLEY LANF-PPOOL, M.A.
- RELIGION AND CONSCIENCE IN ANCIENT EGYPT.** Fully Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- SYRIA AND EGYPT, FROM THE TELL EL AMARNA TABLETS. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.**
- EGYPTIAN TALES. Illustrated by TRISTRAM ELLIS. *In Two Volumes.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d. each.**
- EGYPTIAN DECORATIVE ART.** With 120 Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Phillips (W. A.).** See Oxford Biographies.
- Phillipotts (Eden).** MY DEVON YEAR. With 38 Illustrations by J. LEY FETTERBRIDGE. *Second and Cheaper Edition.* *Large Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Pienaar (Philip).** WITH STEYN AND DE WET. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Plantus.** THE CAPTIV. Edited, with an Introduction, Textual Notes, and a Commentary, by W. M. LINDSAY, Fellow of Jesus College, Oxford. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Plowden-Wardlaw (J. T.),** R.A., King's Coll. Camb. See School Examination Series.
- Poole (Roger).** A FRONTIERSMAN. *Third Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Podmore (Frank).** MODERN SPIRITUALISM. *Two Volumes.* *Demy 8vo.* 21s. net. A History and a Criticism.
- Poor (J. Patrick Le).** A MODERN LEGIONARY. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Pollard (Alice).** See Little Books on Art.
- Pollard (A. W.).** OLD PICTURE BOOKS. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
- Pollard (Eliza F.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Pollack (David),** M.I.N.A., Author of 'Modern Shipbuilding and the Men engaged in it, etc., etc. See Books on Business.
- Potter (M. G.),** M.A., F.L.S. A TEXT-BOOK OF AGRICULTURAL BOTANY. Illustrated. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d.

- Peter Boy (An Old).** WHEN I WAS A CHILD. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Prætorius (G.).** A KEY TO THE TIME ALLUSIONS IN THE DIVINE COMEDY. With a Dial. *Small quarto.* 3s. 6d.
- Prætorius (G.).** See R. Wynn.
- Preceptor (O. L.).** ABOUT MUSIC, AND WHAT IT IS MADE OF. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d. net.
- Price (L. L.).** M.A., Fellow of Oriel College, Oxon. A HISTORY OF ENGLISH POLITICAL ECONOMY. *Fourth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Primrose (Deborah).** A MODERN BÆOTIA. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- PROTECTION AND INDUSTRY.** By various Writers. *Crown 8vo.* 1s. 6d. net.
- Pugin and Rowlandson.** THE MICROCOSM OF LONDON, OR LONDON IN MINIATURE. With 100 Illustrations in colour. *In Three Volumes.* *Small 4to.* 6s. 3s. net.
- "Q" (A. T. Quiller Couch).** THE GOLDEN POMP. A Procession of English Lyrics. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Quevedo Villegas.** See Miniature Library.
- Q. R. and E. S.** THE WOODHOUSE CORRESPONDENCE. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Rackham (E. B.).** M.A. See Westminster Commentaries.
- Randolph (E. W.).** D.D., Principal of the Theological College, Ely. See Library of Devotion.
- Rannie (O. W.).** M.A. A STUDENT'S HISTORY OF SCOTLAND. *Cr. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Rashdall (Hastings).** M.A., Fellow and Tutor of New College, Oxford. DOCTRINE AND DEVELOPMENT. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Rawstorne (Lawrence, Esq.).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- A Real Paddy.** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Reason (W.).** M.A. See Social Questions Series.
- Redfern (W. E.).** Author of 'Ancient Wood and Iron Work in Cambridge,' etc. ROYAL AND HISTORIC GLOVES AND ANCIENT SHOES. Profusely illustrated in colour and half-tone. *Quarto.* 4s. 2s. net.
- Reynolds.** See Little Galleries.
- Roberts (M. E.).** See C. C. Channer.
- Robertson (A.).** D.D., Lord Bishop of Exeter. REGNUM DEI. The Bampton Lectures of 1901-2. *Crown 8vo.* 12s. 6d. net.
- Robertson (G. Grant).** M.A., Fellow of All Souls' College, Oxford, Examiner in the Honour School of Modern History, Oxford, 1901-1904. SELECT STATUTES, CASES, AND CONSTITUTIONAL DOCUMENTS, 1660-1832. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Robertson (Sir G. S.).** K.C.S.I. CHITRAL: The Story of a Minor Siege. With numerous Illustrations, Map and Plans. *Fourth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Robinson (A. W.).** M.A. See Churchman's Bible.
- Robinson (Oecilia).** THE MINISTRY OF DEACONESSSES. With an Introduction by the late Archbishop of Canterbury. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Rochefoucauld (Lm).** See Little Library.
- Rodwell (G.).** B.A. NEW TESTAMENT GREEK. A Course for Beginners. With a Preface by WALTER LOCK, D.D., Warden of Keble College. *Fcap. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Ree (Fred).** ANCIENT COFFERS AND CUPBOARDS: Their History and Description. With many Illustrations. *Quarto.* 4s. 3s. net.
- Robinson (G. L.).** M.A., Editor of the last volume of 'The History of Agriculture and Prices in England.' See Books on Business.
- Romney.** See Little Galleries.
- Roscoe (E. S.).** ROBERT HARLEY, EARL OF OXFORD. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. This is the only life of Harley in existence. See also The Little Guides.
- Rose (Edward).** THE ROSE READER. With numerous Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. Also in 4 Parts. *Parts I. and II.* 6d. each; *Part III.* 6d.; *Part IV.* 10d.
- Ruble (A. E.).** D.D., Head Master of College, Eltham. See Junior School Books.
- Russell (W. Clark).** THE LIFE OF ADMIRAL LORD COLLINGWOOD. With Illustrations by F. BRANCOY. *Fourth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s. A Colonial Edition is also published.
- St. Anselm.** See Library of Devotion.
- St. Augustine.** See Library of Devotion.
- Sale (H. Mauro).** REGINALD. *Fcap. 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Sale (St. Francis de).** See Library of Devotion.
- Sale (A. L.).** A POPULAR GUIDE TO DEVON. *Medium 8vo.* 6d. net. See also The Little Guides.
- Sarpsaunt (J.).** M.A. ANNALS OF WESTMINSTER SCHOOL. With numerous Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d.
- Sathas (G.).** See Byzantine Texts.

- Schmitt (John).** See Byzantine Texts.
- Scott, (A. M.)** WINSTON SPENCER CHURCHILL. With Portraits and Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Seeley (H. G.)** F.R.S. DRAGONS OF THE AIR. With many Illustrations. *Cr. 8vo.* 6s.
- Sellincourt (E. de), M.A.** THE POEMS OF JOHN KEATS. With an Introduction and Notes, and a Portrait in Photogravure. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d. net.
- Sells (V. P.), M.A.** THE MECHANICS OF DAILY LIFE. Illustrated. *Cr. 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Silous (Edmund).** TOMMY SMITH'S ANIMALS. Illustrated by G. W. ORR. *Third Edition. Fcap. 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Settle (J. H.).** ANECDOTES OF SOLDIERS. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d. net.
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Shakespeare (William).**
THE FOUR FOLIOS, 1623; 1632; 1664; 1685. Each *Four Guineas* net, or a complete set, *Twelve Guineas* net.
- The Arden Shakespeare.**
Demy 8vo. 2s. 6d. net each volume. General Editor, W. J. CRAIG. An Edition of Shakespeare in single Plays. Edited with a full Introduction, Textual Notes, and a Commentary at the foot of the page.
- HAMLET.** Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN, Litt.D.
- ROMEO AND JULIET.** Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN, Litt.D.
- KING LEAR.** Edited by W. J. CRAIG.
- JULIUS CAESAR.** Edited by M. MACMILLAN, M.A.
- THE TEMPEST.** Edited by MORETON LUCE.
- OTHELLO.** Edited by H. C. HART.
- TITUS ANDRONICUS.** Edited by H. B. BAILDON.
- CYMBELINE.** Edited by EDWARD DOWDEN.
- THE MERRY WIVES OF WINDSOR.** Edited by H. C. HART.
- A MIDSUMMER NIGHT'S DREAM.** Edited by H. CUNINGHAM.
- KING HENRY V.** Edited by H. A. EVANS.
- ALL'S WELL THAT ENDS WELL.** Edited by W. O. BRIGSTOCKE.
- THE TAMING OF THE SHREW.** Edited by R. WARWICK BOND.
- TIMON OF ATHENS.** Edited by K. DRIGHTON.
- The Little Quarto Shakespeare.** Edited by W. J. CRAIG. With Introductions and Notes. *Pp. 16mo.* In 40 Volumes. *Leather, price 1s. net each volume.*
(See also Methuen's Universal Library.)
- Sharp (A.).** VICTORIAN POETS. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Sharp (Mrs. E. A.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Shedlock (J. S.).** THE PIANOFORTE SONATA: Its Origin and Development. *Crown 8vo.* 5s.
- Shelley (Percy B.).** ADONAIS; an Elegy on the death of John Keats, Author of 'Endymion,' etc. Pisa. From the types of Didot, 1821. 2s. net.
See also Methuen's Universal Library.
- Sherwell (Arthur), M.A.** See Social Questions Series.
- *Shipley (Mary E.).** AN ENGLISH CHURCH HISTORY FOR CHILDREN. With a Preface by the Bishop of Gibraltar, late Professor of Ecclesiastical History in King's College, London. With Maps and Illustrations. Part I. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d. net.
- Sichel (Walter).** DISRAELI: A Study in Personality and Ideas. With 3 Portraits. *Demy 8vo.* 12s. 6d. net.
A Colonial Edition is also published.
See also Oxford Biographies.
- Sime (J.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Simonson (G. A.).** FRANCESCO GUARDI. With 41 Plates. *Royal folio.* £2, 2s. net.
- Sketchley (R. E. D.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Skipton (H. F. K.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Sladen (Douglas).** SICILY. With over 200 Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 5s. net.
- Small (Evan), M.A.** THE EARTH. An Introduction to Physiography. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- Smallwood (M. G.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Smedley (F. E.).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Smith (Adam).** THE WEALTH OF NATIONS. Edited with an Introduction and numerous Notes by EDWIN CANNAN, M.A. *Two volumes. Demy 8vo.* 21s. net.
See also Methuen's Universal Library.
- Smith (Horace and James).** See Little Library.
- Smell (F. J.).** A BOOK OF EXMOOR. Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Sophocles.** See Classical Translations.

- Sornes (C. A.)**, Modern Language Master at King Edward School, Birmingham.
See Junior School Books. 0
- South (Wilson E.)**, M.A. See Junior School Books.
- Southey (R.)**, ENGLISH SEAMEN. Edited, with an Introduction, by DAVID HANNAV.
Vol. I. (Howard, Clifford, Hawkins, Drake, Cavendish). *Second Edition*. Crown 8vo. 6s.
Vol. II. (Richard Hawkins, Grenville, Essex, and Raleigh). Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Spence (G. H.)**, M.A., Clifton College. See School Examination Series.
- Spooner (W. A.)**, M.A., Warden of New College, Oxford. See Leaders of Religion
- Stallbridge (W.)**, B.D., late Canon of York, and sometime Fellow of St. John's College, Oxford. See Library of Devotion.
- 'Standclife.'** GOLF DOS AND DONT'S. *Second Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- Stedman (A. M. M.)**, M.A.
- INITIAL LATINA: Easy Lessons on Elementary Accidence**. *Seventh Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- FIRST LATIN LESSONS**. *Eighth Edition*. Crown 8vo. 2s.
- FIRST LATIN READER**. With Notes adapted to the Shorter Latin Primer and Vocabulary. *Sixth Edition revised*. 18mo. 1s. 6d.
- EASY SELECTIONS FROM CÆSAR**. The Helvetian War. *Second Edition*. 18mo. 1s.
- EASY SELECTIONS FROM LIVY**. Part I. The Kings of Rome. 18mo. *Second Edition*. 1s. 6d.
- EASY LATIN PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION**. *Ninth Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- EXEMPLA LATINA**. First Exercises in Latin Accidence. With Vocabulary. *Third Edition*. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- EASY LATIN EXERCISES ON THE SYNTAX OF THE SHORTER AND REVISED LATIN PRIMER**. With Vocabulary. *Ninth and Cheaper Edition*, rewritten. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. *Original Edition*. 2s. 6d. Kkv. 3s. net.
- THE LATIN COMPOUND SENTENCE: Rules and Exercises**. *Second Edition*. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. With Vocabulary. 2s.
- NOTANDA QUÆDAM: Miscellaneous Latin Exercises on Common Rules and Idioms**. *Fourth Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. With Vocabulary. 2s. Key, 2s. net.
- GREEK VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION: Arranged according to Subjects**. *Twelfth Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- A VOCABULARY OF LATIN IDIOMS**. 18mo. *Second Edition*. 1s.
- STEPS TO GREEK**. *Second Edition*, revised. 18mo. 1s.
- A SHORTER GREEK PRIMER**. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- EASY GREEK PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION**. *Third Edition*, revised. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- GREEK VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION**. Arranged according to Subjects. *Third Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- GREEK TESTAMENT SELECTIONS**. For the use of Schools. With Introduction, Notes, and Vocabulary. *Third Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d.
- STEPS TO FRENCH**. *Sixth Edition*. 18mo. 8d.
- FIRST FRENCH LESSONS**. *Sixth Edition*, revised. Crown 8vo. 1s.
- EASY FRENCH PASSAGES FOR UNSEEN TRANSLATION**. *Fifth Edition*, revised. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.
- EASY FRENCH EXERCISES ON ELEMENTARY SYNTAX**. With Vocabulary. *Fourth Edition*. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. Kkv. 3s. net.
- FRENCH VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION: Arranged according to Subjects**. *Twelfth Edition*. Fcap. 8vo. 1s.
- Steel (R. Elliott)**, M.A., F.C.S. THE WORLD OF SCIENCE. Including Chemistry, Heat, Light, Sound, Magnetism, Electricity, Botany, Zoology, Physiology, Astronomy, and Geology. 127 Illustrations. *Second Edition*. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. See also School Examination Series.
- Stephenson (G.)**, of the Technical College, Bradford, and **Suddards (F.)**, of the Yorkshire College, Leeds. ORNAMENTAL DESIGN FOR WOVEN FABRICS. Illustrated. Demy 8vo. *Second Edition*. 7s. 6d.
- Stephenson (J.)**, M.A. THE CHIEF TRUTHS OF THE CHRISTIAN FAITH. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- Sterne (Laurence)**. See Little Library.
- Stearns (J. J.)**, M.A. ANNALS OF ETON COLLEGE. With numerous Illustrations. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.
- Stewart (Katherine)**. BY ALLAN WATER. *Second Edition*. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Stevenson (R. L.)**. THE LETTERS OF ROBERT LOUIS STEVENSON TO HIS FAMILY AND FRIENDS. Selected and Edited, with Notes and Introductions, by SIDNEY COLVIN. *Sixth and Cheaper Edition*. Crown 8vo. 12s.

- LIBRARY EDITION.** *Demy 8vo. 2 vols. 25s. net.*
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
- VAILIMA LETTERS.** With an Etched Portrait by WILLIAM STRANG. *Fourth Edition.*
Crown 8vo. Buckram. 6s.
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
- THE LIFE OF R. L. STEVENSON.** See G. Balfour.
- STEVENSON (M. I.).** FROM SARANAC TO THE MARQUESAS. Being Letters written by Mrs. M. I. STEVENSON during 1887-8 to her sister, Miss JANE WHYTE BALFOUR. With an Introduction by GEORGE W. BALFOUR, M.D., LL.D., F.R.S.S. *Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Stoddart (Anna M.).** See Oxford Biographies.
- Stone (E. D.),** M.A., late Assistant Master at Eton. **SELECTIONS FROM THE ODYSSEY.** *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
- Stone (S. J.).** POEMS AND HYMNS. With a Memoir by R. G. ELLERTON, M.A. With Portrait. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Straker (F.),** Assoc. of the Institute of Bankers, and Lecturer to the London Chamber of Commerce. See Books on Business.
- Streane (A. W.),** D.D. See Churchman's Bible.
- Stroud (H.),** D.Sc., M.A., Professor of Physics in the Durham College of Science, Newcastle-on-Tyne. See Textbooks of Technology.
- Strutt (Joseph).** THE SPORTS AND PASTIMES OF THE PEOPLE OF ENGLAND. Illustrated by many engravings. Revised by J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A. *Quarto. 21s. net.*
- Stuart (Capt. Donald).** THE STRUGGLE FOR PERSIA. With a Map. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Sturch (M.),** Manual Training Instructor to the Surrey County Council. **SOLUTIONS TO THE CITY AND GUILDS QUESTIONS IN MANUAL INSTRUCTION DRAWING.** *Imp. 4to. 2s.*
- Suckling (Sir John).** FRAGMENTA AUREA: a Collection of all the Incomparable Peeces, written by. And published by a friend to perpetuate his memory. Printed by his own copies.
- Printed for HUMPHREY MOSLEY, and are to be sold at his shop, at the sign of the **Arms in St. Paul's Churchyard, 1646.**
- Suddards (F.).** See C. Stephenson.
- Surtees (R. S.).** See Illustrated Pocket Library.
- Swift (Jonathan).** THE JOURNAL TO STELLA. Edited by G. A. AITKEN. *Cr. 8vo. 6s.*
- Symes (J. E.),** M.A. THE FRENCH REVOLUTION. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Syrett (Netta).** See Little Blue Books.
- Tacitus.** AGRICOLA. With Introduction, Notes, Map, etc. By R. F. DAVIS, M.A., late Assistant Master at Weymouth College. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s.*
- GERMANIA.** By the same Editor. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s.* See also Classical Translations.
- Tauler (J.).** See Library of Devotion.
- Taunton (E. L.).** A HISTORY OF THE JESUITS IN ENGLAND. With Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 21s. net.*
- Taylor (A. E.).** THE ELEMENTS OF METAPHYSICS. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
- Taylor (F. G.),** M.A. See Commercial Series.
- Taylor (I. A.).** See Oxford Biographies.
- Taylor (T. M.),** M.A., Fellow of Gonville and Caius College, Cambridge. A CONSTITUTIONAL AND POLITICAL HISTORY OF ROME. *Crown 8vo. 7s. 6d.*
- Tennyson (Alfred, Lord).** THE EARLY POEMS OF. Edited, with Notes and an Introduction, by J. CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- IN MEMORIAM, MAUD, AND THE PRINCESS.** Edited by J. CHURTON COLLINS, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 6s.* See also Little Library.
- Terry (C. S.).** See Oxford Biographies.
- Terton (Alice).** LIGHTS AND SHADOWS IN A HOSPITAL. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Thackeray (W. M.).** See Little Library.
- Theobald (F. W.),** M.A. INSECT LIFE. Illustrated. *Second Ed. Revised. Cr. 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
- Thompson (A. H.).** See The Little Guides.
- Tilston (Mary W.).** DAILY STRENGTH FOR DAILY NEEDS. *Tenth Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.* Also editions in superior binding 5s. and 6s.
- Tompkins (H. W.),** F.R.H.S. See The Little Guides.
- Townley (Lady Susan).** MY CHINESE NOTE-BOOK. With 16 Illustrations. *Maps. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*
 A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Toynbee (Paget),** M.A., D.Litt. DANTE STUDIES AND RESEARCHES. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.* See also Oxford Biographies.

- Trench (Herbert).** DEIRDRE WED: and Other Poems. *Crown 8vo.* 3s.
- Trevelyan (G. M.),** Fellow of Trinity College, Cambridge. ENGLAND UNDER THE STUARTS. With Maps and Plans. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d. net.
- Troutbeck (G. E.).** See The Little Guides.
- Tuckwell (Gertrude).** See Social Questions Series.
- Twining (Louisa).** See Social Questions Series.
- Tyler (A. A.),** B.A., F.C.S., Head of Chemical Department, Swansea Technical College. See Junior School Books.
- Tyrell-Gill (Frances).** See Little Books on Art.
- Vaughan (Henry).** See Little Library.
- Vogelin (A.),** M.A. See Junior Examination Series.
- Wade (G. W.),** D.D. OLD TESTAMENT HISTORY. With Maps. *Third Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Wagner (Richard).** See A. L. Cleather.
- Wall (J. C.)** DEVILS. Illustrated by the Author and from photographs. *Demy 8vo.* 4s. 6d. net. See also The Antiquary's Books.
- Walters (H. B.).** See Little Books on Art.
- Walton (Isaac) and Cotton (Charles).** See Illustrated Pocket Library, Methuen's Universal Library, and Little Library.
- Warmelo (D. S. Van).** ON COMMANDO. With Portrait. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Waterhouse (Mrs. Alfred).** WITH THE SIMPLE HEARTED: Little Homilies to Women in Country Places. *Small Pott 8vo.* 2s. net. See also Little Library.
- Weatherhead (T. C.),** M.A. EXAMINATION PAPERS IN HORACE. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. See also Junior Examination Series.
- Webb (W. T.).** See Little Blue Books.
- Webber (F. C.).** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Wells (Sidney H.).** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Wells (J.),** M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Wadham College. OXFORD AND OXFORD LIFE. By Members of the University. *Third Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- A SHORT HISTORY OF ROME.** *Fifth Edition.* With 3 Maps. *Cr. 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- This book is intended for the Middle and Upper Forms of Public Schools and for Pass Students at the Universities. It contains copious Tables, etc. See also The Little Guides.
- Wetmore (Helen C.).** THE LAST OF THE GREAT SCOUTS ('Buffalo Bill'). With Illustrations. *Second Edition.* *Demy 8vo.* 6s.
- Whibley (C.).** See Henley and Whibley.
- Whibley (L.),** M.A., Fellow of Pembroke College, Cambridge. GREEK OLIGARCHIES: THEIR ORGANISATION AND CHARACTER. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Whitaker (G. H.),** M.A. See Churchman's Bible.
- White (Gilbert).** THE NATURAL HISTORY OF SELBORNE. Edited by L. C. Miall, F.R.S., assisted by W. WARDE FOWLER, M.A. *Crown 8vo.* 6s. See also Methuen's Universal Library.
- Whitfield (E. E.).** See Commercial Series.
- Whitehead (A. W.)** GASPARD DE COLIGNY. With many Illustrations. *Demy 8vo.* 12s. 6d. net.
- Whitley (James).** See Social Questions Series.
- Whyte (A. G.),** B.Sc., Editor of *Electrical Investments*. See Books on Business.
- Wilberforce (Wilfrid).** See Little Books on Art.
- Wilde (Oscar).** DE PROFUNDIS. *Crown 8vo.* 5s. net.
- Also a Limited Edition on hand-made paper. *Demy 8vo.* 21s. net.
- Wilkins (W. H.),** B.A. See Social Questions Series.
- Wilkinson (J. Frome).** See Social Questions Series.
- Williamson (W.).** THE BRITISH GARDENER. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
- Williamson (W.),** R.A. EASY DICTATION AND SPELLING. *Third Edition.* *Fcap. 8vo.* 1s. See also Junior Examination Series and Junior School Books.
- Wilmot-Buxton (E. M.).** MAKERS OF EUROPE. *Crown 8vo.* *Third Edition.* 3s. 6d.
- A Text-book of European History for Middle Forms.
- THE ANCIENT WORLD.** With Maps and Illustrations. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- See also The Beginner's Books.
- Wilson (Richard).** See Library of Devotion.
- Wilson (James).** LORD STRATHCONA: the Story of his Life. Illustrated. *Demy 8vo.* 7s. 6d.
- A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Wilson (A. J.),** Editor of the *Investor's Review*, City Editor of the *Daily Chronicle*. See Books on Business.
- Wilson (H. A.).** See Books on Business.

- Wilton (Richard), M.A.** LYRA PASTORALIS: Songs of Nature, Church, and Home
Poet 8vo. 2s. 6d.
A volume of devotional poems.
- Winbolt (S. E.), M.A.,** Assistant Master in Christ's Hospital. EXERCISES IN LATIN
ACCIDENCE. *Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
An elementary book adapted for Lower Forms to accompany the Shorter Latin Primer.
- LATIN HEXAMETER VERSE:** An Aid to Composition. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. Kev. 5s. net.*
- Windle (E. C. A.), D.Sc., F.R.S.** See Antiquary's Books and The Little Guides.
- Winterbotham (Canon), M.A., B.Sc., LL.B.** See Churchman's Library.
- Wood (J. A. E.).** See Textbooks of Technology.
- Wordsworth (Christopher).** See Antiquary's Books.
- Wordsworth (W.).** See Little Library.
- Wordsworth (W.) and Coleridge (S. T.).** See Little Library.
- Wright (Arthur), M.A.,** Fellow of Queen's College, Cambridge. See Churchman's Library.
- Wright (Sophie).** GERMAN VOCABULARIES FOR REPETITION. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
- Wrong (George M.),** Professor of History in the University of Toronto. THE EARL OF
ELGIN. With Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- Wyde (A. B.).** MODERN ABYSSINIA. With a Map and a Portrait. *Demy 8vo. 15s. net.*
- Wyndham (G.), M.P.** THE POEMS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. With an Introduction and Notes. *Demy 8vo. Buckram, gilt top. 10s. 6d.*
- Wyon (R.) and Prance (G.).** THE LAND OF THE BLACK MOUNTAIN. Being a description of Montenegro. With 40 Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A Colonial Edition is also published.
- Yeats (W. B.).** AN ANTHOLOGY OF IRISH VERSE. *Revised and Enlarged Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
- Yendis (M.).** THE GREAT RED FROG. A Story told in 40 Coloured Pictures. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. net.*
- Young (Filson).** THE COMPLETE MOTORIST. With 138 Illustrations. *Third Edition. Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.*
- Young (T. M.).** THE AMERICAN COTTON INDUSTRY: A Study of Work and Workers. With an Introduction by ELIJAH HELM, Secretary to the Manchester Chamber of Commerce. *Crown 8vo. Cloth, 2s. 6d.; paper boards, 1s. 6d.*
- Zenker (E. V.).** ANARCHISM. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d.*
- Zimmern (Antonia).** WHAT DO WE KNOW CONCERNING ELECTRICITY?
Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.

Antiquary's Books, The

General Editor, J. CHARLES COX, LL.D., F.S.A.

A series of volumes dealing with various branches of English Antiquities; comprehensive and popular, as well as accurate and scholarly.

- ENGLISH MONASTIC LIFE.** By the Right Rev. Abbot Gasquet, O.S.B. Illustrated. *Second Edition, revised. Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- REMAINS OF THE PREHISTORIC AGE IN ENGLAND.** By B. C. A. Windle, F.R.S. With numerous Illustrations and Plans. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- OLD SERVICE BOOKS OF THE ENGLISH CHURCH.** By Christopher Wordsworth, M.A., and Henry Littlehales. With Coloured and other Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- CELTIC ART.** By J. Romilly Allen, F.S.A. With numerous Illustrations and Plans. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- *ARCHAEOLOGY AND FALSE ANTIQUITIES.** By R. Munro, LL.D. With numerous Illustrations. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*
- SHRINES OF BRITISH SAINTS.** By J. C. Wall. With numerous Illustrations and Plans. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*

Beginner's Books, The

*EASY FRENCH RHYMES. By Henri Blouet. Illustrated. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s.*

*EASY STORIES FROM ENGLISH HISTORY. By E. M. Wilmot-Buxton, Author of 'Makers of Europe.' *Fcap. 8vo. 1s.*

Business, Books on

Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d. net.

A series of volumes dealing with all the most important aspects of commercial and financial activity. The volumes are intended to treat separately all the considerable

industries and forms of business, and to explain accurately and clearly what they do and how they do it. The first Twelve volumes are—

PORTS AND DOCKS. By Douglas Owen.

RAILWAYS. By E. R. McDermott.

THE STOCK EXCHANGE. By Chas. Duguid. *Second Edition.*

THE BUSINESS OF INSURANCE. By A. J. Wilson.

THE ELECTRICAL INDUSTRY: LIGHTING, TRACTION, AND POWER. By A. G. Whyte, B.Sc.

THE SHIPBUILDING INDUSTRY. By David Pollock, M.I.N.A.

THE MONEY MARKET. By F. Straker.

THE BUSINESS SIDE OF AGRICULTURE. By A. G. L. Rogers, M.A.

LAW IN BUSINESS. By H. A. Wilson.

THE BREWING INDUSTRY. By Julian L. Baker, F.I.C., F.C.S.

THE AUTOMOBILE INDUSTRY. By G. de H. Stone.

MINING AND MINING INVESTMENTS. By 'A. Moll.'

*THE BUSINESS OF ADVERTISING. By Clarence G. Moran, Barrister-at-Law. Illustrated.

*TRADE UNIONS. By G. Drage.

*CIVIL ENGINEERING. By T. Claxton Fidler, M.Inst. C.E. Illustrated.

*THE COAL INDUSTRY. By Ernest Aves. Illustrated.

Byzantine Texts

Edited by J. B. BURY, M.A., Litt.D.

A series of texts of Byzantine Historians, edited by English and foreign scholars.

ZACHARIAH OF MITYLENE. Translated by F. J. Hamilton, D.D., and E. W. Brooks. *Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d. net.*

EVAGRIUS. Edited by Léon Parmentier and M. Bidez. *Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d. net.*

THE HISTORY OF PSELLUS. Edited by C. Sathas. *Demy 8vo. 15s. net.*

ECTHRIS CHRONICA. Edited by Professor Lambros. *Demy 8vo. 7s. 6d. net.*

THE CHRONICLE OF MOREA. Edited by John Schmitt. *Demy 8vo. 15s. net.*

Churchman's Bible, The

General Editor, J. H. BURN, B.D., F.R.S.E.

A series of Expositions on the Books of the Bible, which will be of service to the general reader in the practical and devotional study of the Sacred Text.

Each Book is provided with a full and clear Introductory Section, in which is stated what is known or conjectured respecting the date and occasion of the composition of the Book, and any other particulars that may help to elucidate its meaning as a whole. The Exposition is divided into sections of a convenient length, corresponding as far as possible with the divisions of the Church Lectionary. The Translation of the Authorised Version is printed in full, such corrections as are deemed necessary being placed in footnotes.

THE EPISTLE TO THE GALATIANS. Edited by A. W. Robinson, M.A. *Second Edition. Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*

ECCLESIASTES. Edited by A. W. Streane, D.D. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*

THE EPISTLE TO THE PHILIPPIANS. Edited by C. R. D. Briggs, D.D. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*

THE EPISTLE OF ST. JAMES. Edited by H. W. Fulford, M.A. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*

ISAIAH. Edited by W. E. Barnes, D.D. *Two Volumes. Fcap. 8vo. 2s. net each.* With Map.

THE EPISTLE OF ST. PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE EPHESIANS. Edited by G. H. Whitaker, M.A. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s. 6d. net.*

Churchman's Library, The

General Editor, J. H. BURN, B.D., F.R.S.E.

A series of volumes upon such questions as are occupying the attention of Church people at the present time. The Editor has enlisted the services of a band of scholars, and, having made a special study of their respective subjects, are in a position to furnish the best results of modern research accurately and attractively.

THE BEGINNINGS OF ENGLISH CHRISTIANITY. By W. E. Collins, M.A. With Map. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

SOME NEW TESTAMENT PROBLEMS. By Arthur Wright, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

- THE KINGDOM OF HEAVEN HERE AND HEREAFTER. By Canon Winterbotham, M.A., B.S. L.L.B. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- THE WORKMANSHIP OF THE PRAYER BOOK. Its Literary and Liturgical Aspects. J. Dowden, D.D. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- EVOLUTION. By F. B. Jevons, M.A., Litt.D. *Crown 8vo.* 2s. 6d.
- THE OLD TESTAMENT AND THE NEW SCHOLARSHIP. By J. W. Peters, D.D. *Crown 8vo.*
- THE CHURCHMAN'S INTRODUCTION TO THE OLD TESTAMENT. By A. M. Mackay, B. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- THE CHURCH OF CHRIST. By E. T. Green, M.A. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- COMPARATIVE THEOLOGY. By J. A. MacCulloch. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.

Classical Translations

Edited by H. F. FOX, M.A., Fellow and Tutor of Brasenose College, Oxford.
Crown 8vo.

A series of Translations from the Greek and Latin Classics. The Publishers have enlisted the services of some of the best Oxford and Cambridge Scholars, and it is their intention that the series shall be distinguished by literary excellence as well as by scholarly accuracy.

- ÆSCHYLUS—Agamemnon, Choephoroe, Eumenides. Translated by Lewis Campbell, L.L.D.
- CICERO—De Oratore I. Translated by E. N. P. Moor, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- CICERO—Select Orations (Pro Milone, Pro Mureno, Philippic II., in Catilinam). Translated by H. E. D. Blackiston, M.A. 5s.
- CICERO—De Natura Deorum. Translated by F. Brooks, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- CICERO—De Officiis. Translated by G. B. Gardiner, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- HORACE—The Odes and Epodes. Translated by A. D. Godley, M.A. 2s.
- LUCIAN—Six Dialogues (Nigrinus, Icaro-Menippus, The Cock, The Ship, The Parasite, The Lover of Falsehood). Translated by S. T. Irwin, M.A. 3s. 6d.
- SOPHOCLES—Electra and Ajax. Translated by E. D. A. Morshead, M.A. 2s. 6d.
- TACITUS—Agricola and Germania. Translated by R. B. Townshend. 2s. 6d.
- THE SATIRES OF JUVENAL. Translated by S. G. Owen. 2s. 6d.

Commercial Series, Methuen's

Edited by H. DE B. GIBBINS, Litt.D., M.A.

Crown 8vo.

A series intended to assist students and young men preparing for a commercial career, by supplying useful handbooks of a clear and practical character, dealing with those subjects which are absolutely essential in the business life.

- COMMERCIAL EDUCATION IN THEORY AND PRACTICE. By F. E. Whitfield, M.A. 5s.
- An introduction to Methuen's Commercial Series treating the question of Commercial Education fully from both the point of view of the teacher and of the parent.
- BRITISH COMMERCE AND COLONIES FROM ELIZABETH TO VICTORIA. By H. de B. Gibbins. Litt.D., M.A. *Third Edition.* 2s.
- COMMERCIAL EXAMINATION PAPERS. By H. de B. Gibbins, Litt.D., M.A. 1s. 6d.
- THE ECONOMICS OF COMMERCE. By H. de B. Gibbins, Litt.D., M.A. 1s. 6d.
- A GERMAN COMMERCIAL READER. By S. E. Bally. With Vocabulary. 2s.
- A COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY OF THE BRITISH EMPIRE. By L. W. Lyde, M.A. *Fourth Edition.* 2s.
- A COMMERCIAL GEOGRAPHY OF FOREIGN NATIONS. By F. C. Boon, B.A. 2s.
- A PRIMER OF BUSINESS. By S. Jackson, M.A. *Third Edition.* 1s. 6d.
- COMMERCIAL ARITHMETIC. By F. G. Taylor, M.A. *Third Edition.* 1s. 6d.
- FRENCH COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE. By S. E. Bally. With Vocabulary. *Third Edition.* 2s.
- GERMAN COMMERCIAL CORRESPONDENCE. By S. E. Bally. With Vocabulary. 2s. 6d.
- A FRENCH COMMERCIAL READER. By S. E. Bally. With Vocabulary. *Second Edition.* 2s.
- PRECISE WRITING AND OFFICE CORRESPONDENCE. By E. E. Whitfield, M.A. *Second Edition.* 2s.
- A GUIDE TO PROFESSIONS AND BUSINESS. By H. Jones. 1s. 6d.
- THE PRINCIPLES OF BOOK-KEEPING BY DOUBLE ENTRY. By J. E. B. M'Allen, M.A. 2s.
- COMMERCIAL LAW. By W. Douglas Edwards. 2s.

Connoisseur's Library, The*Wide Royal 8vo. 25s. net.*

A sumptuous series of 20 books on art, written by experts for collectors, superbly illustrated in photogravure, collotype, and colour. The technical side of the art is duly treated. The first volumes are—

MEZZOTINTS. By Cyril Davenport. With 40 Plates in Photogravure.

PORCELAIN. By Edward Dillon. With 19 Plates in Colour, 20 in Collotype, and 5 in Photogravure.

***MINIATURES.** By Dudley Heath. With 9 Plates in Colour, 15 in Collotype, and 15 in Photogravure.

***IVORIES.** By A. Miskell. With 80 Plates in Collotype and Photogravure.

Devotion, The Library of

With Introductions and (where necessary) Notes.

Small Pott 8vo, cloth, 2s. ; leather, 2s. 6d. net.

The masterpieces of devotional literature. The books are furnished with such Introductions and Notes as may be necessary to explain the standpoint of the author and the obvious difficulties of the text, without unnecessary intrusion between the author and the devout mind.

THE CONFESSIONS OF ST. AUGUSTINE. Edited by C. Bigg, D.D. *Third Edition.*

THE CHRISTIAN YEAR. Edited by Walter Lock, D.D. *Second Edition.*

THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. Edited by C. Bigg, D.D. *Fourth Edition.*

A BOOK OF DEVOTIONS. Edited by J. W. Stanbridge, B.D. *Second Edition.*

LYRA INNOCENTIUM. Edited by Walter Lock, D.D.

A SERIOUS CALL TO A DEVOUT AND HOLY LIFE. Edited by C. Bigg, D.D. *Second Edition.*

THE TEMPLE. Edited by E. C. S. Gibson, D.D.

A GUIDE TO ETERNITY. Edited by J. W. Stanbridge, B.D.

THE PSALMS OF DAVID. Edited by B. W. Randolph, B.D.

THE APOSTOLICAL. Edited by Canon Scott Holland and Canon H. C. Beeching, M.A.

THE INNER WAY. Edited by A. W. Hutton, M.A.

THE THOUGHTS OF PASCAL. Edited by C. S. Jeram, M.A.

ON THE LOVE OF GOD. By St. Francis de Sales. Edited by W. J. Knox-Little, M.A.

A MANUAL OF CONSOLATION FROM THE SAINTS AND FATHERS. Edited by J. H. Burn, B.D.

THE SONG OF SONGS. Edited by B. Blackland, M.A.

THE DEVOTIONS OF ST. ANSELM. Edited by C. J. Webb, M.A.

GRACE ABUNDING. By John Bunyan. Edited by S. C. Freer, M.A.

BISHOP WILSON'S SACRA PRIVATA. Edited by A. E. Burn, B.D.

LYRA SACRA: A Book of Sacred Verse. Edited by H. C. Beeching, M.A., Canon of Westminster.

A DAY BOOK FROM THE SAINTS AND FATHERS. Edited by J. H. Burn, B.D.

HEAVENLY WISDOM. A Selection from the English Mystics. Edited by F. C. Gregory.

LIGHT, LIFE, AND LOVE. A Selection from the German Mystics. Edited by W. R. Inge, M.A.

Illustrated Pocket Library of Plain and Coloured Books, The

Fcap 8vo. 3s. 6d. net each volume.

A series, in small form, of some of the famous illustrated books of fiction and general literature. These are faithfully reprinted from the first or best editions without introduction or notes.

COLOURED BOOKS

OLD COLOURED BOOKS. By George Paston. With 16 Coloured Plates. *Fcap. 8vo. 2s. net.*

THE LIFE AND DEATH OF JOHN MUTTON, Esq. By Nimrod. With 18 Coloured Plates by Henry Alken and T. J. Rawlins. *Third Edition. 3s. 6d. net.*

Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. *30s. net.*

THE LIFE OF A SPORTSMAN. By Nimrod. With 35 Coloured Plates by Henry Alken. *3s. 6d. net.*

Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. *30s. net.*

HANDLEY CROSS. By R. S. SURTEES. With 17 Coloured Plates and 100 Woodcuts in the Text by John Leech. *3s. 6d. net.*

Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. *30s. net.*

MR. SPONGE'S SPORTING TOUR. By R. S. SURTEES. With 13 Coloured Plates and 90 Woodcuts in the Text by John Leech. *3s. 6d. net.*

Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. *30s. net.*

- JORROCKS' JAUNTS AND JOLLITIES.** By R. S. Surtees. With 15 Coloured Plates by H. Alken. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- This volume is reprinted from the extremely rare and costly edition of 1843, which contains Alken's very fine illustrations instead of the usual ones by Phil.
- ASK MAMMA.** By R. S. Surtees. With 13 Coloured Plates and 70 Woodcuts in the Text by John Leech. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE ANALYSIS OF THE HUNTING FIELD.** By R. S. Surtees. With Coloured Plates by Henry Alken, and 43 Illustrations on Wood. 3s. 6d. net.
- THE TOUR OF DR. SYNTAX IN SEARCH OF THE PICTURESQUE.** By William Combe. With 9 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE TOUR OF DOCTOR SYNTAX IN SEARCH OF CONSOLATION.** By William Combe. With 24 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE THIRD TOUR OF DOCTOR SYNTAX IN SEARCH OF A WIFE.** By William Combe. With 24 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE HISTORY OF JOHNNY QUAR GENUS: the Little Foundling of the late Dr. Syntax.** By the Author of 'The Three Tours.' With 24 Coloured Plates by Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE ENGLISH DANCE OF DEATH, from the Designs of T. Rowlandson, with Metrical Illustrations by the Author of 'Doctor Syntax.'** Two Volumes. 7s. net.
- This book contains 76 Coloured Plates.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- THE DANCE OF LIFE: A Poem.** By the Author of 'Doctor Syntax.' Illustrated with 26 Coloured Engravings by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- LIFE IN LONDON: or, the Day and Night Scenes of Jerry Hawthorn, Esq., and his Elegant Friend, Corinthian Tom.** By Pierce Egan. With 36 Coloured Plates by J. R. Cruikshank. With numerous Designs on Wood. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- REAL LIFE IN LONDON: or, the Rambles and Adventures of Bob Tallyho, Esq., and his Cousin, The Hon. Tom Dashall.** By an Amateur (Pierce Egan). With 31 Coloured Plates by Alken and Rowlandson, etc. Two Volumes. 7s. net.
- THE LIFE OF AN ACTOR.** By Pierce Egan. With 27 Coloured Plates by Theodore Lane, and several Designs on Wood. 3s. 6d. net.
- THE VICAR OF WAKEFIELD.** By Oliver Goldsmith. With 24 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- A reproduction of a very rare book.
- THE MILITARY ADVENTURES OF JOHNNY NEWCOME.** By an Officer. With 15 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- THE NATIONAL SPORTS OF GREAT BRITAIN.** With Descriptions and 51 Coloured Plates by Henry Alken. 3s. 6d. net.
- Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper. 30s. net.
- This book is completely different from the large folio edition of 'National Sports' by the same artist, and none of the plates are similar.
- THE ADVENTURES OF A POST CAPTAIN.** By A Naval Officer. With 24 Coloured Plates by Mr. Williams. 3s. 6d. net.
- GAMONIA: or, the Art of Preserving Game; and an Improved Method of making Plantations and Covers, explained and illustrated by Lawrence Rawstorne, Esq.** With 15 Coloured Plates by T. Rawlins. 3s. 6d. net.
- AN ACADEMY FOR GROWN HORSEMEN: Containing the completest Instructions for Walking, Trotting, Cantering, Galloping, Stumbling, and Tumbling.** Illustrated with 27 Coloured Plates, and adorned with a Portrait of the Author. By Geoffrey Gambado, Esq. 3s. 6d. net.
- REAL LIFE IN IRELAND, or, the Day and Night Scenes of Brian Boru, Esq., and his Elegant Friend, Sir Shawn O'Dogherty.** By a Real Paddy. With 19 Coloured Plates by Heath Marks, etc. 3s. 6d. net.
- THE ADVENTURES OF JOHNNY NEWCOME IN THE NAVY.** By Alfred Burton. With 16 Coloured Plates by T. Rowlandson. 3s. 6d. net.
- THE OLD ENGLISH SQUIRE: A Poem.** By John Careless, Esq. With 20 Coloured Plates after the style of T. Rowlandson.

PLAIN BOOKS

THE GRAVE: A Poem. By Robert Blake. Illustrated by 12 Etchings executed by Louis Schiavonetti from the original inventions of William Blake. With an Engraved Title Page and a Portrait of Blake by T. Phillips, R.A. 3s. 6d. net.

The illustrations are reproduced in photogravure. Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper, with India proofs and a duplicate set of the plates. 15s. net.

ILLUSTRATIONS OF THE BOOK OF JOB. Invented and engraved by William Blake. 3s. 6d. net.

These famous illustrations—21 in number—are reproduced in photogravure. Also a limited edition on large Japanese paper, with India proofs and a duplicate set of the plates. 15s. net.

ESOP'S FABLES. With 380 Woodcuts by Thomas Bewick. 3s. 6d. net.

WINDSOR CASTLE. By W. Harrison Ainsworth. With 22 Plates and 87 Woodcuts in the Text by George Cruikshank. 3s. 6d. net.

THE TOWER OF LONDON. By W. Harrison Ainsworth. With 40 Plates and 58 Woodcuts in the Text by George Cruikshank. 3s. 6d. net.

FRANK FAIRLEIGH. By G. E. Smedley. With 30 Plates by George Cruikshank. 3s. 6d. net.

HANDY ANDY. By Samuel Lover. With 24 Illustrations by the Author. 3s. 6d. net.

THE COMELY ANGLER. By Isaac Walton and Charles Cotton. With 14 Plates and 77 Woodcuts in the Text. 3s. 6d. net.

This volume is reproduced from the beautiful edition of John Major of 1824.

THE PICKWICK PAPERS. By Charles Dickens. With the 41 Illustrations by Seymour and Philp, the two Bum Plates, and the 32 Contemporary Onwhyn Plates. 3s. 6d. net.

Junior Examination Series

Edited by A. M. M. STEDMAN, M.A. *Fcap. 8vo. 1s.*

This series is intended to lead up to the School Examination Series, and is intended for the use of teachers and students, to supply material for the former and practice for the latter. The papers are carefully graduated, cover the whole of the subject usually taught, and are intended to form part of the ordinary class work. They may be used with *view* or as a written examination.

SENIOR FRENCH EXAMINATION PAPERS. By F. Jacob, M.A.

JUNIOR LATIN EXAMINATION PAPERS. By C. G. Bortling, M.A. *Second Edition.*

JUNIOR ENGLISH EXAMINATION PAPERS. By W. Williamson, M.A.

JUNIOR ARITHMETIC EXAMINATION PAPERS. By W. S. Beard. *Second Edition.*

JUNIOR ALGEBRA EXAMINATION PAPERS. By S. W. Finn, M.A.

JUNIOR GREEK EXAMINATION PAPERS. By T. C. Weatherhead, M.A.

JUNIOR GENERAL INFORMATION EXAMINATION PAPERS. By W. S. Beard.

JUNIOR GEOGRAPHY EXAMINATION PAPERS. By W. G. Baker, M.A.

JUNIOR GERMAN EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. Voegelin, M.A.

• Junior School-Books, Methuen's

Edited by O. D. INSKIP, LL.D., and W. WILLIAMSON, B.A.
A series of elementary books for pupils in lower forms, simply written by teachers of experience.

ACADEMIC BOOK OF DICTATION PASSAGES. By W. Williamson, B.A. *Ninth Edition. Cr. 8vo. 1s. 6d.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MATTHEW. Edited by E. Wilton South, M.A. With Three Maps. *Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. MARK. Edited by A. E. Rubie, D.D. With Three Maps. *Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.*

A JUNIOR ENGLISH GRAMMAR. By W. Williamson, B.A. With numerous passages for parsing and analysis, and a chapter on Essay Writing. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s.*

A JUNIOR CHEMISTRY. By E. A. Tyler, B.A., F.C.S. With 73 Illustrations. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Edited by A. E. Rubie, D.D. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*

A JUNIOR FRENCH GRAMMAR. By L. A. Sornet and M. J. Acaton. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*

ELEMENTARY EXPERIMENTAL SCIENCE. PHYSICS by W. T. Clough, A.R.C.S. **CHEMISTRY** by A. E. Dunstan, B.Sc. With 2 Plates and 154 Diagrams. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

A JUNIOR GEOMETRY. By Noel S. Lydon. With 230 Diagrams. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*

A JUNIOR MAGNETISM AND ELECTRICITY. By W. T. Clough. With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*

ELEMENTARY EXPERIMENTAL CHEMISTRY. By A. E. Dunstan, B.Sc. With many Illustrations. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*

A JUNIOR FRENCH PROSE. By R. R. N. Baron, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 2s.*

THE GOSPEL ACCORDING TO ST. LUKE. With an Introduction and Notes by William Williamson, B.A. With Three Maps. *Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.*

Leaders of Religion

Edited by H. C. BEECHING, M.A., Canon of Westminster. *With Portraits*
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

A series of short biographies of the most prominent leaders of religion and thought of all ages and countries.

CARDINAL NEWMAN. By R. H. Hutton.
JOHN WESLEY. By J. H. Overton, M.A.
BISHOP WILBERFORCE. By G. W. Daniell, M.A.
CARDINAL MANNING. By A. W. Hutton, M.A.
CHARLES SIMON. By H. C. G. Moule, D.D.
JOHN KEBLE. By Walter Lock, D.D.
THOMAS CHALMERS. By Mrs. Oliphant.
LANCLOT ANDREWES. By R. L. Ottley, D.D. *Second Edition.*
AUGUSTINE OF CANTERBURY. By E. L. Cutts, D.D.

WILLIAM LAUD. By W. H. Hutton, *Second Edition.*
JOHN KNOX. By F. MacCunn. *Second Ed*
JOHN HOWE. By R. F. Horton, D.D.
BISHOP KEN. By F. A. Clarke, M.A.
GEORGE FOX, THE QUAKER. By T. Hod D.C.L.
JOHN DONNE. By Augustus Jessopp, D
THOMAS CRANMER. By A. J. Mason, U
BISHOP LATIMER. By R. M. Carlyle at J. Carlyle, M.A.
BISHOP BUTLER. By W. A. Spooner, M

Little Blue Books, The

General Editor, E. V. LUCAS.

Illustrated. Demy 16mo. 2s. 6d.

A series of books for children. The aim of the editor is to get entertaining exciting stories about normal children, the moral of which is implied rather than expressed.

1. THE CASTAWAYS OF MEADOWBANK. By Thomas Cobb.
2. THE BEECHNUT BOOK. By Jacob Abbott. Edited by E. V. Lucas.
3. THE AIR GUN. By T. Hilbert.
4. A SCHOOL YEAR. By Netta Syrett.
5. THE PERLES AT THE CAPITAL. By Roger Ashton.
6. THE TREASURE OF PRINCEGATE PRIORY. By T. Cobb.
7. MRS. BARBERRY'S GENERAL SHOP. By Roger Ashton.
8. A BOOK OF BAD CHILDREN. By W. T. Webb.
9. THE LOST BALL. By Thomas Cobb.

Little Books on Art

With many Illustrations. Demy 16mo. 2s. 6d. net.

A series of monographs in miniature, containing the complete outline of subject under treatment and rejecting minute details. These books are produced with the greatest care. Each volume consists of about 200 pages, and contains from 30 to 40 illustrations, including a frontispiece in photogravure.

GREEK ART. H. B. Walters.
BOOKPLATES. E. Almack.
REYNOLDS. J. Sime.
ROMNEY. George Paston.
WATTS. Miss R. E. D. Sketchley.
LEIGHTON. Alice Corkran.
VELASQUEZ. Wilfrid Wilberforce and A. R. Gilbert.
GRUZE AND BOUCHER. Eliza F. Pollard.
VANDYCK. M. G. SMALLWOOD.

TURNER. F. Tyrell-Gill.
DÜRER. Jessie Allen.
HOPPNER. H. P. K. Skipton.
HOLBEIN. Mrs. G. Fortescue.
BURN-JONES. Fortunée de Lisle.
REMBRANDT. Mrs. E. A. Sharp.
COROT. Alice Pollard and Ethel Birnsting
*RAPHAEL. A. R. DRYHURST.
*MILLET. Netta Peacock.
*ILLUMINATED MSS. J. W. Bradley.

Little Galleries, The

Demy 16mo. 2s. 6d. net.

A series of little books containing examples of the best work of the great painters. Each volume contains 20 plates in photogravure, together with a short outline of the life and work of the master to whom the book is devoted.

A LITTLE GALLERY OF REYNOLDS.
A LITTLE GALLERY OF ROMNEY.

A LITTLE GALLERY OF HOPPNER.
A LITTLE GALLERY OF MILLAIS.
A LITTLE GALLERY OF ENGLISH PORTRAITS.

Little Guides, The

Small Pott 8vo, cloth, 2s. 6d. net.; leather, 3s. 6d. net.

OXFORD AND ITS COLLEGES. By J. Webb, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New. *Fourth Edition.*

CAMBRIDGE AND ITS COLLEGES. By A. Hamilton Thompson. *Second Edition.* Illustrated by E. H. New.

THE MALVERN COUNTRY. By B. C. A. Windle, D.Sc., F.R.S. Illustrated by E. H. New. *Second Edition.*

SHAKESPEARE'S COUNTRY. By B. C. A. Windle, D.Sc., F.R.S. Illustrated by E. H. New.

SUSSEX. By F. G. Brabant, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New.

WESTMINSTER ABBEY. By G. E. Troutbeck. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.

NORFOLK. By W. A. Dutt. Illustrated by B. C. Boulter.

CORNWALL. By A. L. Salmon. Illustrated by B. C. Boulter.

BRITTANY. By S. Baring-Gould. Illustrated by J. Wylie.

HERTFORDSHIRE. By H. W. Tompkins, F.R.H.S. Illustrated by E. H. New.

THE ENGLISH LAKES. By F. G. Brabant, M.A. Illustrated by E. H. New.

KENT. By G. Clinch. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.

ROME. By C. G. Ellaby. Illustrated by B. C. Boulter.

THE ISLE OF WIGHT. By G. Clinch. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.

SURREY. By F. A. H. Lambert. Illustrated by E. H. New.

BUCKINGHAMSHIRE. By F. S. Roscoe. Illustrated by F. D. Bedford.

SUFFOLK. By W. A. Dutt. Illustrated by J. Wylie.

DERBYSHIRE. By J. C. Cox, LL.D., F.S.A. Illustrated by J. C. Wall.

THE NORTH RIDING OF YORKSHIRE. By J. E. Morris. Illustrated by R. J. S. Bertram.

HAMPSHIRE. By J. C. Cox. Illustrated by M. E. Purser.

SICILY. By F. H. Jackson. With many illustrations by the Author.

*DORSET. By Frank R. Heath. Illustrated.

*CHESHIRE. By W. M. Gallichan. Illustrated by Elizabeth Hartley.

Little Library, The

With Introductions, Notes, and Photogravure Frontispieces.

Small Pott 8vo. Each Volume, cloth, 1s. 6d. net.; leather, 2s. 6d. net.

A series of small books under the above title, containing some of the famous works in English and other literatures, in the domains of fiction, poetry, and belles lettres. The series also contains volumes of selections in prose and verse.

The books are edited with the most sympathetic and scholarly care. Each one contains an introduction which gives (1) a short biography of the author; (2) a critical estimate of the book. Where they are necessary, short notes are added at the foot of the page.

Each volume has a photogravure frontispiece, and the books are produced with great care.

ENGLISH LITERATURE. A LITTLE BOOK OF. Anon.

PRIDE AND PREJUDICE. By Jane Austen. Edited by E. V. Lucas. *Two Volumes*

NORTHANGER ABBEY. By Jane Austen. Edited by E. V. Lucas.

THE ESSAYS OF LORD BACON. Edited by Edward Wright.

THE INGOLDSBY LEGENDS. By R. H. Barham. Edited by J. B. Atlay. *Two Volumes.*

A LITTLE BOOK OF ENGLISH PROSE. Edited by Mrs. P. A. Barnett.

THE HISTORY OF THE CALIPH VATHEK. By William Beckford. Edited by F. Denison Ross.

SELECTIONS FROM WILLIAM BLAKE. Edited by M. Perugini.

LAVENGRO. By George Borrow. Edited by F. Hinde Groome. *Two Volumes.*

THE ROMANY RYE. By George Borrow. Edited by John Sampson.

SELECTIONS FROM THE EARLY POEMS OF ROBERT BROWNING. Edited by W. Hall Griffin, M.A.

SELECTIONS FROM THE ANTI-JACOBIN; with George Canning's additional Poems. Edited by Lloyd Sanders.

THE ESSAYS OF ABRAHAM COWLEY. Edited by H. C. Michin.

SELECTIONS FROM GEORGE CRABBE. Edited by A. C. Deane.

JOHN HEYMAN, GENTLEMAN. By Mrs. Craik. Edited by Annie Matheson. *Two Volumes.*

THE ENGLISH POEMS OF RICHARD CRAWSHAW. Edited by Edward Hutton.

THE INFERNO OF DANTE. Translated by H. F. Cary. Edited by Paget Toynbee, M.A., D.Lit.

THE PURGATORIO OF DANTE. Translated by H. F. Cary. Edited by Paget Toynbee, M.A., D.Lit.

- THE PARADISO OF DANTE. Translated by H. F. Cary. Edited by Paget Toynbee, D.Litt.
- SELECTIONS FROM THE POEMS OF GEORGE DARLEY. Edited by R. A. Streatfeild.
- A LITTLE BOOK OF LIGHT VERSE. Edited by A. C. Deane.
- MARRIAGE. By Susan Ferrier. Edited by Miss Goodrich Freer and Lord Iddesleigh. *Two Volumes.*
- THE INHERITANCE. By Susan Ferrier. Edited by Miss Goodrich Freer and Lord Iddesleigh. *Two Volumes.*
- CRANFORD. By Mrs. Gaskell. Edited by E. V. Lucas.
- THE SCARLET LETTER. By Nathaniel Hawthorne. Edited by Percy Dearmer.
- A LITTLE BOOK OF SCOTTISH VERSE. Edited by T. F. Henderson.
- POEMS. By John Keats. With an Introduction by L. Binyon and Notes by J. Macfie.
- EOTHEN. By A. W. Kinglake. With an Introduction and Notes.
- ELIA, AND THE LAST ESSAYS OF ELIA. By Charles Lamb. Edited by E. V. Lucas.
- LONDON LYRICS. By F. Locker. Edited by A. D. Godley, M.A.
- A reprint of the First Edition.
- SELECTIONS FROM LONGFELLOW. Edited by L. M. Faithfull.
- THE POEMS OF ANDREW MARVELL. Edited by E. Wright.
- THE MINOR POEMS OF JOHN MILTON. Edited by H. C. Beeching, M.A.
- MANSIE WAUCH. By D. M. Moir. Edited by T. F. Henderson.
- A LITTLE BOOK OF ENGLISH SONNETS. Edited by J. B. B. Nicholls.
- THE MAXIMS OF LA ROCHEFOUCAULD. Translated by Dean Stanhope. Edited by G. Powell.
- REJECTED ADDRESSES. By Horace and James Smith. Edited by A. D. Godley, M.A.
- A SENTIMENTAL JOURNEY. By Laurence Sterne. Edited by H. W. Paul.
- THE EARLY POEMS OF ALFRED, LORD TENNYSON. Edited by J. Churton Collins, M.A.
- IN MEMORIAM. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited by H. C. Beeching, M.A.
- THE PRINCESS. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited by Elizabeth Wordsworth.
- MAUD. By Alfred, Lord Tennyson. Edited by Elizabeth Wordsworth.
- VANITY FAIR. By W. M. Thackeray. Edited by S. Gwynn. *Three Volumes.*
- PENDENNIS. By W. M. Thackeray. Edited by S. Gwynn. *Three Volumes.*
- ESMOND. By W. M. Thackeray. Edited by S. Gwynn. *Three Volumes.*
- CHRISTMAS BOOKS. By W. M. Thackeray. Edited by S. Gwynn.
- THE POEMS OF HENRY VAUGHAN. Edited by Edward Hutton.
- THE COMPLETE ANGLER. By Isaac Walton. Edited by J. Buchan.
- A LITTLE BOOK OF LIFE AND DEATH. Edited by Mrs. Alfred Waterhouse. *Sixth Edition.*
- SELECTIONS FROM WORDSWORTH. Edited by Nowell C. Smith.
- LYRICAL BALLADS. By W. Wordsworth and S. T. Coleridge. Edited by George Sampson.

Miniature Library, Methuen's.

Reprints in miniature of a few interesting books which have qualities of humanity, devotion, or literary genius.

- EUPHRANOR: A Dialogue on Youth. By Edward FitzGerald. From the edition published by W. Pickering in 1851. *Demy 32mo. Leather, 2s. net.*
- POLONIUS; or Wise Saws and Modern Instances. By Edward FitzGerald. From the edition published by W. Pickering in 1852. *Demy 32mo. Leather, 2s. net.*
- THE RUBAIYAT OF OMAR KHAYYAM. By Edward FitzGerald. From the 1st edition of 1859. *Second Edition. Leather, 2s. net.*
- THE LIFE OF EDWARD, LORD HERBERT OF CHERRBURY. Written by himself. From the edition printed at Strawberry Hill in the year 1764. *Medium 32mo. Leather, 2s. net.*
- THE VISIONS OF DOM FRANCISCO QURVEDO VILLEGAS, Knight of the Order of St. James. Made English by R. L. From the edition printed for H. Herringman 1668. *Leather, 2s. net.*
- POEMS. By Dora Greenwell. From the edition of 1848. *Leather, 2s. net.*

The Oxford Biographies

Fcap. 8vo. Each volume, cloth, 2s. 6d. net; leather, 3s. 6d. net.

These books are written by scholars of repute, who combine knowledge and literary skill with the power of popular presentation. They are illustrated from authentic material.

- DANTE ALIGHIERI. By Paget Toynbee, M.A., D.Litt. With 12 Illustrations. *Second Edition.*
- SAVONAROLA. By F. L. S. Horsburgh, M.A. With 12 Illustrations. *Second Edition.*
- JOHN HOWARD. By E. C. S. Gibson, D.D., Vicar of Leeds. With 12 Illustrations.

GENERAL LITERATURE

29

- TENNISON. By A. C. BENSON, M.A. With 9 Illustrations.
 WALTER RALEIGH. By I. A. Taylor. With 12 Illustrations.
 ERASMUS. By E. F. H. Capey. With 12 Illustrations.
 THE YOUNG PRETENDER. By C. S. Terry. With 12 Illustrations.
 ROBERT BURNS. By T. F. Henderson. With 12 Illustrations.
 CHATHAM. By A. S. McDowall. With 12 Illustrations.
 ST. FRANCIS OF ASSISI. By Anna M. Stoddart. With 16 Illustrations.
 CANNING. By W. A. Phillips. With 12 Illustrations.
 DEACONSFIELD. By Walter Sichel. With 12 Illustrations.
 GOETHE. By F. Atkins. With 12 Illustrations.

School Examination Series

- Edited by A. M. M. STEDMAN, M.A. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
 FRENCH EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. *Twelfth Edition.*
 A Key, issued to Tutors and Private Students only to be had on application to the Publishers. *Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s. net.*
 LATIN EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. *Fifth Edition.*
 Key (*Fourth Edition*) issued as above. *6s. net.*
 GREEK EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. *Seventh Edition.*
 Key (*Second Edition*) issued as above. *6s. net.*
 GERMAN EXAMINATION PAPERS. By R. J. Morich. *Fifth Edition.*
 Key (*Second Edition*) issued as above. *6s. net.*
 HISTORY AND GEOGRAPHY EXAMINATION PAPERS. By C. H. Spence, M.A. *Second Edition.*
 PHYSICS EXAMINATION PAPERS. By R. F. Steel, M.A., F.C.S.
 GENERAL KNOWLEDGE EXAMINATION PAPERS. By A. M. M. Stedman, M.A. *Fourth Edition.*
 Key (*Third Edition*) issued as above. *7s. net.*
 EXAMINATION PAPERS IN ENGLISH HISTORY. By J. Tat Plowden-Wardlaw, B.A.

Social Questions of To-day

- Edited by H. DE B. GIBBINS, Litt D., M.A. *Crown 8vo. 2s. 6d.*
 A series of volumes upon those topics of social, economic, and industrial interest that are foremost in the public mind.
 Each volume is written by an author who is an acknowledged authority upon the subject with which he deals.
 TRADE UNIONISM. NEW AND OLD. By G. Howell. *Third Edition.*
 THE CO-OPERATIVE MOVEMENT TO-DAY. By G. J. Holyoake. *Second Edition.*
 MUTUAL THRIFT. By J. Frome Wilkinson, M.A.
 PROBLEMS OF POVERTY. By J. A. Hobson, M.A. *Fourth Edition.*
 THE COMMERCE OF NATIONS. By C. F. Bastable, M.A. *Third Edition.*
 THE ALIEN INVASION. By W. H. Wilkins, B.A.
 THE RURAL EXODUS. By P. Anderson Graham.
 LAND NATIONALIZATION. By Harold Cox, B.A.
 A SHORTER WORKING DAY. By H. de Gibbins and R. A. Hadfield.
 BACK TO THE LAND. An Inquiry into Rural Depopulation. By H. E. Moore.
 TRUSTS, POOLS, AND CORNERS. By J. Stephen Jeane.
 THE FACTORY SYSTEM. By R. W. Cooke-Taylor.
 THE STATE AND ITS CHILDREN. By Gertrude Tuckwell.
 WOMEN'S WORK. By Lady Dilke, Miss Bulley, and Mrs. Whitley.
 SOCIALISM AND MODERN THOUGHT. By M. Kauffmann.
 THE PROBLEM OF THE UNEMPLOYED. By J. A. Hobson, M.A.
 LIFE IN WEST LONDON. By Arthur Sherwell, M.A. *Third Edition.*
 RAILWAY NATIONALIZATION. By Clement Edwards.
 WORKHOUSES AND PAUPERISM. By Louisa Twining.
 UNIVERSITY AND SOCIAL SETTLEMENTS. By W. Reason, M.A.

Technology, Textbooks of

- Edited by PROFESSOR J. WERTHEIMER, F.I.C.
Fully Illustrated.
 HOW TO MAKE A DRESS. By J. A. E. Wood. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.*
 CARPENTRY AND JOINERY. By F. C. Webber. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
 PRACTICAL MECHANICS. By Sidney H. Wells. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*

- PRACTICAL PHYSICS. By H. Stroud, D.Sc., M.A. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
 MILLINERY, THEORETICAL AND PRACTICAL. By Clare Hill. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.*
 PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. Part I. By W. French, M.A. *Crown 8vo.* *Second Edition.* 1s.
 PRACTICAL CHEMISTRY. Part II. By W. French, M.A., and T. H. Boardman, M.
Crown 8vo. 1s. 6d.
 TECHNICAL ARITHMETIC AND GEOMETRY. By C. T. Millis, M.I.M.E. *Crown 8vo.* 3s.
 AN INTRODUCTION TO THE STUDY OF TEXTILE DESIGN. By Aldred F. Barker. *Demy.*
7s. 6d.
 BUILDERS' QUANTITIES. By H. C. Grubb. *Crown 8vo.* 4s. 6d.
 METAL WORK (REPOUSSE). By A. C. Horth. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.

Theology, Handbooks of

Edited by R. L. OTTLEY, D.D., Professor of Pastoral Theology at Oxford and Canon of Christ Church, Oxford.

The series is intended, in part, to furnish the clergy and teachers or students Theology with trustworthy Text-books, adequately representing the present posit of the questions dealt with; in part, to make accessible to the reading public accurate and concise statement of facts and principles in all questions bearing Theology and Religion.

- THE XXXIX ARTICLES OF THE CHURCH OF ENGLAND. Edited by F. C. S. Gibson, D.
Third and Cheaper Edition in one Volume. *Demy 8vo.* 12s. 6d.
 AN INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF RELIGION. By F. B. Jevons, M.A., Litt.D. 14.
Edition. *Demy 8vo.* 10s. 6d.
 THE DOCTRINE OF THE INCARNATION. By R. L. Ottley, D.D. *Second and Cheaper Edition.*
Demy 8vo. 12s. 6d.
 AN INTRODUCTION TO THE HISTORY OF THE CREEDS. By A. E. Burn, M.D. *Demy 8.*
10s. 6d.
 THE PHILOSOPHY OF RELIGION IN ENGLAND AND AMERICA. By Alfred Caldecott, D.
Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.
 A HISTORY OF EARLY CHRISTIAN DOCTRINE. By J. F. Bethune Baker, M.A. *Demy 8.*
10s. 6d.

Methuen's Universal Library

EDITED BY SIDNEY LEE. *In Sixpenny Volumes.*

MESSRS. METHUEN are preparing a new series of reprints containing both books of classic repute, which are accessible in various forms, and also some rarer books, of which no satisfactory edition at a moderate price is in existence. It is their ambition to place the best books of nations, and particularly of the Anglo-Saxon race, within the reach of every reader. All the great masters of Poetry, Drama, Fiction, History, Biography, and Philosophy will be represented. Mr. Sidney Lee will be the General Editor of the Library, and he will contribute Note to each book.

The characteristics of METHUEN'S UNIVERSAL LIBRARY are five :-

1. SOUNDNESS OF TEXT. A pure and unabridged text is the primary object of the series and the books will be carefully reprinted under the direction of competent editors from the best editions. In a series intended for popular use not less than for students, adherence to the old spelling would in many cases leave the matter unintelligible to ordinary readers, and, as the appeal of a classic is universal, the spelling has in general been modernised.
2. COMPLETENESS. Where it seems advisable, the complete works of such masters as Milton, Bacon, Ben Jonson and Sir Thomas Browne will be given. These will be issued in separate volumes, so that the reader who does not desire all the works of an author will have the opportunity of acquiring a single masterpiece.
3. CHEAPNESS. The books will be well printed on good paper at a price which on the whole is without parallel in the history of publishing. Each volume will contain from 100 to 350 pages and will be issued in paper covers, *Crown 8vo.* at Sixpence net. In a few cases a long book will be issued as a Double Volume at One Shilling net.
4. CLEANLINESS OF TYPE. The type will be a very legible one.
5. SIMPLICITY. There will be no editorial matter except a short biographical and bibliographical note by Mr. Sidney Lee at the beginning of each volume.

The volumes may also be obtained in cloth at One Shilling net, or in the case of a Double Volume at One and Sixpence net. Thus TOM JONES may be bought in a Double paper volume at One Shilling net, or in one cloth volume at 1s. 6d. net.

The Library will be issued at regular intervals after the publication of the first six books, all of which will be published together. Due notice will be given of succeeding issues. The orders

of publication will be arranged to give as much variety of subject as possible, and the volume composing the complete works of an author will be issued at convenient intervals.

These are the early books, all of which are in the Press.

THE WORKS OF WILLIAM SHAKESPEARE. In 10 volumes.

VOL. I.—The Tempest; The Two Gentlemen of Verona; The Merry Wives of Windsor; Measure for Measure; The Comedy of Errors.

VOL. II.—Much Ado About Nothing; Love's Labour's Lost; A Midsummer Night's Dream; The Merchant of Venice; As You Like It.

VOL. III.—The Taming of the Shrew; All's Well that Ends Well; Twelfth Night; The Winter's Tale.

THE PILGRIM'S PROGRESS. By John Bunyan.

THE NOVELS OF JANE AUSTEN. In 5 volumes.

VOL. I.—Sense and Sensibility.

THE ENGLISH WORKS OF FRANCIS BACON, LORD VERULAM.

VOL. I.—Essays and Counsels and the New Atlantis.

THE POEMS AND PLAYS OF OLIVER GOLDSMITH.

ON THE IMITATION OF CHRIST. By Thomas à Kempis.

THE WORKS OF BEN JOHNSON. In about 12 volumes.

VOL. I.—The Case is Altered; Every Man in His Humour; Every Man out of His Humour.

THE PROSE WORKS OF JOHN MILTON.

VOL. I.—Eikonoklastes and The Tenure of Kings and Magistrates.

SELECT WORKS OF EDMUND BURKE.

VOL. I.—Reflections on the French Revolution.

VOL. II.—Speeches on America.

THE WORKS OF HENRY FIELDING.

VOL. I.—Tom Jones. (Double Volume.)

VOL. II.—Amelia. (Double Volume.)

THE POEMS OF THOMAS CHATTERTON. In 2 volumes.

VOL. I.—Miscellaneous Poems.

VOL. II.—The Rowley Poems.

THE MEDITATIONS OF MARCUS AURELIUS. Translated by R. Graves.

THE HISTORY OF THE DECLINE AND FALL OF THE ROMAN EMPIRE. By Edward Gibbon. In 7 volumes.

The Notes have been revised by J. B. Bury, Litt.D.

THE PLAYS OF CHRISTOPHER MARLOWE.

VOL. I.—Tamburlane the Great; The Tragical History of Doctor Faustus.

VOL. II.—The Jew of Malta; Edward the Second; The Massacre at Paris; The Tragedy of Dido.

THE NATURAL HISTORY AND ANTIQUITIES OF SELBORNE. By Gilbert White.

THE COMPLETE ANGLER. In 2 volumes.

VOL. I.—By Isaac Walton.

VOL. II.—Part 2, by Cotton, and Part 3 by Venables.

THE POEMS OF PERCY BYSSHE SHELLEY. In 4 volumes.

VOL. I.—Alastor; The Daemon of the World; The Revolt of Islam, etc.

THE WORKS OF SIR THOMAS BROWNE. In 6 volumes.

VOL. I.—Uranian Medici and Urn Burial.

THE POEMS OF JOHN MILTON. In 2 volumes.

VOL. I.—Paradise Lost.

VOL. II.—Miscellaneous Poems and Paradise Regained.

HUMPHREY CLINKER. By T. G. Smollett.

SELECT WORKS OF SIR THOMAS MORE.

VOL. I.—Utopia and Poems.

THE ANALOGY OF RELIGION, NATURAL AND REVEALED. By Joseph Butler, D.D.

ON HUMAN UNDERSTANDING. By John Locke. In 3 volumes.

THE POEMS OF JOHN KEATS. In 2 volumes.

THE DIVINE COMEDY OF DANTE. The Italian Text edited by Paget Toynbee, M.A., D.Litt. (A Double Volume.)

Westminster Commentaries, The

General Editor, WALTER LOCK, D.D., Warden of Keble College.

Dean Ireland's Professor of Exegesis in the University of Oxford.

The object of each commentary is primarily exegetical, to interpret the author's meaning to the present generation. The editors will not deal, except very subordinatedly, with questions of textual criticism or philology; but, taking the English

MESSRS. METHUEN'S CATALOGUE

text in the Revised Version as their basis, they will try to combine a hearty acceptance of critical principles with loyalty to the Catholic Faith.

THE BOOK OF GENESIS. Edited with Introduction and Notes by S. R. Driver, D.D. 7th Edition. Demy 8vo. 10s. 6d.

THE BOOK OF JOB. Edited by E. C. S. Gibson, D.D. Second Edition. Demy 8vo. 6s.

THE ACTS OF THE APOSTLES. Edited by R. B. Rackham, M.A. Demy 8vo. Second Cheaper Edition. 10s. 6d.

THE FIRST EPISTLE OF PAUL THE APOSTLE TO THE CORINTHIANS. Edited by H. Goudge, M.A. Demy 8vo. 6s.

THE EPISTLE OF ST. JAMES. Edited with Introduction and Notes by R. C. Knowling, M.A. Demy 8vo. 6s.

PART II.—FICTION

Marie Corelli's Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

A ROMANCE OF TWO WORLDS. Twenty-Fifth Edition.

VENDETTA. Twenty-First Edition.

THELMA. Thirty-First Edition.

ARDATH: THE STORY OF A DEAD SELF. Fifteenth Edition.

THE SOUL OF LILITH. Twelfth Edition.

WORMWOOD. Fourteenth Edition.

BARABBAS: A DREAM OF THE WORLD'S TRAGEDY. Thirty-Ninth Edition.
"The tender reverence of the treatment and the imaginative beauty of the writing have reconciled us to the daring of the conception. This 'Dream of the World's Tragedy' is a lofty and not inadequate paraphrase of the supreme climax of the inspired narrative."—*Dublin Review*.

THE SORROWS OF SATAN. Forty-Eighth Edition.

"A very powerful piece of work. . . . The conception is magnificent, and is likely to win an abiding place within the memory of man. . . . The author has immense command of language, and a limitless audacity. . . . This interesting and remarkable romance will live long after much of the ephemeral literature of the day is forgotten. . . . A literary phenomenon. . . . novel, and even sublime."—W. T. STEAD in the *Review of Reviews*.

THE MASTER CHRISTIAN.

"It cannot be denied that 'The Master Christian' is a powerful book; that it is likely to raise uncomfortable questions in all but the most self-satisfied readers, a fact that it strikes at the root of the failure of the Churches—the decay of faith—in a manner which shows the inevitable disaster heaping up. . . . The good Cardinal Bonpré is a beautiful figure, fit to stand beside the good Bishop in 'Les Misérables.' It is a book with a serious purpose expressed with absolute unconventionality and passion. . . . And it is to say it is a book worth reading."—*Examiner*.

TEMPORAL POWER: A STUDY IN SUPREMACY.

[15th Thousand]

"It is impossible to read such a work as 'Temporal Power' without becoming convinced that the story is intended to convey certain criticisms on the ways of the world, and certain suggestions for the betterment of humanity. . . . If the chief intention of the book was to hold the mirror up to shams, injustice, dishonesty, cruelty, and neglect of conscience, nothing but praise can be given to that intention."—*Morning Post*.

GOD'S GOOD MAN: A SIMPLE LOVE STORY. Sixth Edition.

Anthony Hope's Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

THE GOD IN THE CAR. Tenth Edition.

"A very remarkable book, deserving of critical analysis impossible within our limits of brilliant, but not superficial; well considered, but not elaborated; constructed with the proverbial art that conceals, but yet allows itself to be enjoyed by readers to whom fine literary method is a keen pleasure."—*The World*.

A CHANGE OF AIR. Sixth Edition.

"A graceful, vivacious comedy, true to human nature. The characters are sketched with masterly hand."—*Times*.

A MAN OF MARK. Fifth Edition.

"Of all Mr. Hope's books, 'A Man of Mark' is the one which best compares with 'The Prisoner of Zenda.'"—*National Observer*.

THE CHRONICLES OF COUNT ANTONIO. *Fifth Edition.*

'It is a perfectly enchanting story of love and chivalry, and pure romance. The Count is the most constant, desperate, and modest and tender of lovers, a peerless gentleman, an intrepid fighter, a faithful friend, and a magnanimous foe.'—*Guardian*.

PHROSO. Illustrated by H. R. MILLAR. *Sixth Edition.*

'The tale is thoroughly fresh, quick with vitality, stirring the blood.'—*St. James's Gazette*.

'MON DALE. Illustrated. *Sixth Edition.*

'There is searching analysis of human nature, with a most ingeniously constructed plot.

Mr. Hope has drawn the contrasts of his women with marvellous subtlety and delicacy.'—*Times*.

THE KING'S MIRROR. *Fourth Edition.*

'In elegance, delicacy, and tact it ranks with the best of his novels, while in the wide range of its portraiture and the subtilty of its analysis it surpasses all his earlier ventures.'

—*Spectator*.

QUISANTE. *Fourth Edition.*

'The book is notable for a very high literary quality, and an impress of power and mastery on every page.'—*Daily Chronicle*.

THE DOLLY DIALOGUES.**W. W. Jacobs' Novels**

Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d. each

MANY CARGOES. *Twenty-Seventh Edition.***SEA URCHINS.** *Eleventh Edition.***A MASTER OF CRAFT.** Illustrated. *Sixth Edition.*

'Can be unreservedly recommended to all who have not lost their appetite for wholesome laughter.'—*Spectator*.

'The best humorous book published for many a day.'—*Black and White*.

LIGHT FREIGHTS. Illustrated. *Fourth Edition.*

'His wit and humour are perfectly irresistible. Mr. Jacobs writes of skippers, and mates, and seamen, and his crew are the jolliest lot that ever sailed.'—*Daily News*.

'Laughter in every page.'—*Daily Mail*.

Lucas Malet's Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

COLONEL ENDERBY'S WIFE. *Third Edition.***A COUNSEL OF PERFECTION.** *New Edition.***LITTLE PETER.** *Second Edition. 3s. 6d.***THE WAGES OF SIN.** *Fourteenth Edition.***THE CARISSIMA.** *Fourth Edition.***THE GATELESS BARRIER.** *Fourth Edition.*

'In "The Gateless Barrier" it is at once evident that, whilst Lucas Malet has preserved her birthright of originality, the artistry, the actual writing, is above even the high level of the books that were born before.'—*Westminster Gazette*.

THE HISTORY OF SIR RICHARD CALMADY. *Seventh Edition. A Limited Edition in two Volumes. Crown 8vo. 12s.*

'A picture finely and amply conceived. In the strength and insight in which the story has been conceived, in the wealth of fancy and reflection bestowed upon its execution, and in the moving sincerity of its pathos throughout, "Sir Richard Calmady" must rank as the great novel of a great writer.'—*Literature*.

'The ripest fruit of Lucas Malet's genius. A picture of maternal love by turns tender and terrible.'—*Spectator*.

'A remarkably fine book, with a noble motive and a sound conclusion.'—*Pilot*.

Gilbert Parker's Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

PIERRE AND HIS PEOPLE. *Fifth Edition.*

'Stories happily conceived and finely executed. There is strength and genius in Mr. Parker's style.'—*Daily Telegraph*.

MRS. FALCHION. *Fifth Edition.*

'A splendid study of character.'—*Athenaeum*.

THE TRANSLATION OF A SAVAGE. *Second Edition.***THE TRAIL OF THE SWORD.** Illustrated. *Eighth Edition.*

'A rousing and dramatic tale. A book like this is a joy inexpressible.'—*Daily Chronicle*.

- WHEN VALMOND CAME TO PONTIAC: The Story of a Lost Napoleon. *First Edition.*
 'Here we find romance—real, breathing, living romance. The character of Valm is drawn unerringly.'—*Pall Mall Gazette*
- AN ADVENTURER OF THE NORTH: The Last Adventures of 'Pretty Pie'
Third Edition.
 'The present book is full of fine and moving stories of the great North.'—*Glasgow Herald.*
- THE SEATS OF THE MIGHTY. Illustrated. *Thirteenth Edition.*
 'Mr. Parker has produced a really fine historical novel.'—*Athenæum*
- 'A great book.'—*Black and White.*
- THE BATTLE OF THE STRONG: a Romance of Two Kingdoms. Illustrated. *Fox Edition.*
 'Nothing more vigorous or more human has come from Mr. Gilbert Parker than novel.'—*Literature.*
- THE POMP OF THE LAVILETTES. *Second Edition.* 3s. 6d.
 'Unforced pathos, and a deeper knowledge of human nature than he has displayed before.'—*Pall Mall Gazette.*

Arthur Morrison's Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

- TALES OF MEAN STREETS. *Sixth Edition.*
 'A great book. The author's method is amazingly effective, and produces a thrill sense of reality. The writer lays upon us a master hand. The book is simply appalling and irresistible in its interest. It is humorous also; without humour it would not make mark it is certain to make.'—*World.*
- A CHILD OF THE JAGO. *Fourth Edition.*
 'The book is a masterpiece.'—*Pall Mall Gazette.*
- TO LONDON TOWN. *Second Edition.*
 'This is the new Mr. Arthur Morrison, gracious and tender, sympathetic and human.'—*Daily Telegraph.*
- CUNNING MURRELL.
 'Admirable. . . . Delightful humorous relief. . . a most artistic and satisfactory achievement.'—*Spectator.*
- THE HOLE IN THE WALL. *Third Edition.*
 'A masterpiece of artistic realism. It has a finality of touch that only a master can command.'—*Daily Chronicle.*
- 'An absolute masterpiece, which any novelist might be proud to claim.'—*Graphic.*
- '"The Hole in the Wall" is a masterly piece of work. His characters are drawn with amazing skill. Extraordinary power.'—*Daily Telegraph.*

Eden Phillpotts' Novels

Crown 8vo. 6s. each.

- LIVING PROPHETS.
- CHILDREN OF THE MIST. *Fifth Edition.*
- THE HUMAN BOY. With a Frontispiece. *Fourth Edition.*
 'Mr. Phillpotts knows exactly what school-boys do, and can lay bare their inmost thoughts; likewise he shows an all-pervading sense of humour.'—*Academy.*
- SONS OF THE MORNING. *Second Edition.*
 'A book of strange power and fascination.'—*Morning Post.*
- THE STRIKING HOURS. *Second Edition.*
 'Tragedy and comedy, pathos and humour, are blended to a nicety in this volume.'—*World.*
- 'The whole book is redolent of a fresher and ampler air than breathes in the circumscribed life of great towns.'—*Spectator.*
- THE RIVER. *Third Edition.*
 '"The River" places Mr. Phillpotts in the front rank of living novelists.'—*Punch.*
- 'Since "Lorna Doone" we have had nothing so picturesque as this new romance.'—*Birmingham Gazette.*
- 'Mr. Phillpotts's new book is a masterpiece which brings him indisputably into the front rank of English novelists.'—*Pall Mall Gazette.*
- 'This great romance of the River Dart. The finest book Mr. Eden Phillpotts has written.'—*Morning Post.*
- THE AMERICAN PRISONER. *Third Edition.*
- THE SECRET WOMAN.

S. Baring-Gould's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*ARMINELL. *Fifth Edition.*URITH. *Fifth Edition.*IN THE ROAR OF THE SEA. *Seventh Edition.*CHEAP JACK ZITA. *Fourth Edition.*

MRS. CURGENVEN OF CURGENVEN.

MARGERY OF WETHER. *Third Edition.*THE QUEEN OF LOVE. *Fifth Edition.*JACQUETIA. *Third Edition.*KITTY ALONE. *Fifth Edition.*NOEMI. *Illustrated. Fourth Edition.*THE BROOM-SQUIRE. *Illustrated.**Fourth Edition.*

DARTMOOR IDYLLS.

THE PENNYCOMEQUICKS. *Third Edition.*GUAVAS THE TINNER. *Illustrated. Second Edition.*BLADYS. *Illustrated. Second Edition.*DOMITIA. *Illustrated. Second Edition.*

PABO THE PRIEST.

WINIFRED. *Illustrated. Second Edition.*

THE FROBISHERS.

ROYAL GEORGIE. *Illustrated.*MISS QUILET. *Illustrated.*LITTLE TUPPENNY. *A New Edition. 6d.*

CHRIS OF ALL SORTS.

IN DEWISLAND. *Second Edition.***Robert Barr's Novels***Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*IN THE MIDST OF ALARMS. *Third Edition.*'A book which has abundantly satisfied us by its capital humour.'—*Daily Chronicle.*THE MUTABLE MANY. *Second Edition.*'There is much insight in it, and much excellent humour.'—*Daily Chronicle.*THE COUNTESS TEKLA. *Third Edition.*'Of these mediæval romances, which are now gaining ground, "The Countess Tekla" is the very best we have seen.'—*Pall Mall Gazette.*THE LADY ELECTRA. *Second Edition.*

*THE TEMPESTUOUS PETTICOAT.

E. Maria Albanesi's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*SU-ANNAH AND ONE OTHER. *Fourth Edition.*THE BLUNDER OF AN INNOCENT. *Second Edition.*CAPRICIOUS CAROLINE. *Second Edition.*LOVE AND LOUISA. *Second Edition.*

PETER, A PARASITE.

B. M. Croker's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*ANGEL. *Fourth Edition.*PEGGY OF THE BARTONS. *Sixth Edit.*

A VOLUME OF STORIES.

A STATE SECRET. *Third Edition.*JOHANNA. *Second Edition.*THE HAPPY VALLEY. *Second Edition.***J. H. Findlater's Novels***Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*THE GREEN GRAVES OF BALGOWRIE. *Fifth Edition.***Mary Findlater's Novels***Crown 8vo. 6s.*A NARROW WAY. *Third Edition.*THE ROSE OF JOY. *Second Edition.***Robert Hichens' Novels***Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*THE PROPHET OF BERKELEY SQUARE. *Second Edition.*TONGUES & CONSCIENCE. *Second Edition.*FELIX. *Fourth Edition.*THE WOMAN WITH THE FAN. *Fifth Edition.*BYEWAYS. *v. 6d.*THE GARDEN OF ALLEGH. *Sixth Edition.*

Henry James's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*

THE SOFT SIDE. *Second Edition.*
THE BETTER SORT.

THE AMBASSADORS. *Second Edition.*
THE GOLDEN BOWL.

Mary E. Mann's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*

OLIVIA'S SUMMER. *Second Edition.*
A LOST ESTATE. *A New Edition.*
THE PARISH OF HILBY. *A New Edition.*
THE PARISH NURSE.
GRAN'MA'S JANE.
MRS. PETER HOWARD.

A WINTER'S TALE. *A New Edition.*
ONE ANOTHER'S BURDEN.
THERE WAS ONCE A PRINCE.
WHEN ARNOLD COMES.

W. Pett Ridge's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*

LOST PROPERTY. *Second Edition.*
FRIED. *Second Edition.*
A SON OF THE STATE. *3s. 6d.*

A BREAKER OF LAWS. *3s. 6d.*
MRS. GALER'S BUSINESS.
SECRETARY TO BAYNE, M.P.

Adeline Sergeant's Novels*Crown 8vo. 6s. each.*

THE MASTER OF BEECHWOOD.
BARBARA'S MONEY. *Second Edition.*
ANTHEA'S WAY.
THE YELLOW DIAMOND. *Second Edition.*
UNDER SUSPICION.

THE LOVE THAT OVERCAME.
THE ENTHUSIAST.
ACCUSED AND ACCUSER.
THE PROGRESS OF RACHEL.
THE MYSTERY OF THE MOAT.

Albanesi (E. Maria). See page 35.
Anstey (F.). Author of 'Vice Versa.' A BAYARD FROM BENGAL. *Illustrated. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
Barnard Partridge. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
Bacheller (Irving). Author of 'Eben Holden.' DARREL OF THE BLESSED. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Bagot (Richard). A ROMAN MYSTERY. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Balfour (Andrew). See Shilling Novels.
Baring-Gould (E.). See page 35 and Shilling Novels.
Barlow (Jane). THE LAND OF THE SHAMROCK. *Crown 8vo. 6s. See 2 Shilling Novels.*
Barr (Robert). See page 35 and Shilling Novels.
Beebie (Harold). THE ADVENTURES OF SIR JOHN SPARROW. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Belloc (Eulais). EMMANUEL BURDEN, MERCHANT. *With 36 Illustrations. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
G. K. Chesterton. *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Benson (E. F.). See Shilling Novels.
Benson (Margaret). SUBJECT TO VANITY. *Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.*
Besant (Sir Walter). See Shilling Novels.
Bowles (O. Stewart). A STRETCH OFF THE LAND. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Bullock (Shan. P.). THE SQUIREEN. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
THE RED LEAGUERS. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Burton (J. Blountelle). THE YEAR ONE: A Page of the French Revolution. *trated. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
THE FATE OF VALSEC. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
A BRANDED NAME. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
See also Shilling Novels.
Capes (Bernard). Author of 'The Lake of Wine.' THE EXTRAORDINARY PESSIONS OF DIANA PLEASE. *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
Chesney (Weatherby). THE BAPTIST RING. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
THE TRAGEDY OF THE GREAT EMERALD. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

- MYSTERY OF A BUNGALOW. *Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Ard (Hugh) A FREE LANCE OF TO-DAY. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Ard (Mrs. W. E.). See also Shilling Novels and Books for Boys and Girls.
 Ut (Thomas). A CHANGE OF FACE. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 IN an (J. MacLaren). See Shilling Novels.
 / li (Marie). See page 32.
 Cst (Mrs. Everard). See Sara Jeannette Duncan.
 Mhrell (Constance). THE VIRGIN AND THE SCALES. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 MA (Stephen) and Barr (Robert). THE O'RUDDY. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 ett (B. E.). Author of 'The Raiders,' etc. LOCHINVAR. Illustrated. *Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 TH tion. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 J STANDARD BEAKER. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 K er (B. M.). See page 35.
 N son (A. J.). DANIEL WHYTE. *Crown Bro. 3s. 6d.*
 le (A. Conan). Author of 'Sherlock Holmes,' 'The White Company,' etc. ROUND
 THE RED LAMP. *Ninth Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Duncan (Sara Jeannette) (Mrs. Everard Cotes). THOSE DELIGHTFUL AMERI-
 CANS. Illustrated. *Third Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 THE POOL IN THE DESERT. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 A VOYAGE OF CONSOLATION. *Crown Bro. 3s. 6d.*
 Findlater (J. H.). See page 35 and Shilling Novels.
 Findlater (Mary). See page 35.
 Fitzpatrick (K.). THE WEANS AT ROWALLAN. Illustrated. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Fitzstephen (Gerald). MORE KIN THAN KIND. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Fletcher (J. S.). LUCIA! THE DREAMER. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 DAVID MARCH. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Francis (M. E.). See Shilling Novels.
 Fraser (Mrs. Hugh). Author of 'The Stolen Emperor' THE SLAKING OF THE
 SWORD. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 ion (Tom). Author of 'Kiddy.' RICKERBY'S FOLLY. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 ard (Dorothea). Author of 'Lady Baby.' THE CONQUEST OF LONDON.
Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.
 LY MATRIMONY. *Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 SI DE OF MONEY. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 F E BRIDGE OF EIFF. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 CA rd (Emily). THE HERONS' TOWER. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 LO ing (George). Author of 'Demos,' 'In the Year of Jubilee,' etc. THE TOWN
 PE RAVELLER. *Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 CROWN OF LIFE. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 alle (Ernest). THE INCA'S TREASURE. Illustrated. *Crown Bro. 3s. 6d.*
 (Charles). BUNTER'S CRUISE. Illustrated. *Crown Bro. 3s. 6d.*
 AN. (C. F.). See Shilling Novels.
 PI erson (Agnes G.). PATIENCE DEAN. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 A ens (Robert). See page 35.
 bes (John Oliver). Author of 'Robert Orange.' THE SERIOUS WOOING
Crown Bro. 6s.
 se (Anthony). See page 32.
 igh (Emerson). THE MISSISSIPPI BUBBLE. Illustrated. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 T ne (C. J. Cutcliffe). Author of 'Captain Kettle.' MR. HORROCKS, PURSER.
Third Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.
 jobs (W. W.). See page 33.
 nes (Henry). See page 36.
 nson (Gustaf). ABRAHAM'S SACRIFICE. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 A nys (H. A. Mitchell). WE THAT EATHEATH BREAD WITH ME. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 wless (Hon. Emily). See Shilling Novels.
 swson (Harry). Author of 'When the Billy Boils.' CHILDREN OF THE BUSH.
Crown Bro. 6s.
 evett-Yeats (S.). ORRAIN. *Second Edition. Crown Bro. 6s.*
 inden (Annie). A WOMAN OF SENTIMENT. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 Jinton (E. Lynd). THE TRUE HISTORY OF JOSHUA DAVIDSON, Christian and
 Communist. *Twelfth Edition. Medium Bro. 6d.*
 ng (J. Luther). Co-Author of 'The Darling of the Gods.' MADAME BUTTERFLY.
Crown Bro. 3s. 6d.
 Tt TV JANE. *Crown Bro. 6s.*
 (Edna). DERRICK VAUGHAN, NOVELIST. *42nd Thousand. Cr. Bro. 3s. 6d.*

- McCarthy (Justin H.)**, Author of 'If I were King.' **THE LADY OF LOYALTY** *Ho*
Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE DRYAD.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Macfie (Pauline Bradford).** **THE VOICE IN THE DESERT.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Macnaughtan (S.).** **THE FORTUNE OF CHRISTINA MACNAH.** *Third Ed.*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Malet (Lucas).** See page 33.
- Mann (Mrs. M. E.).** See page 36.
- Marriott (Charles).** Author of 'The Column.' **GENEVRA.** *Second Edition. Cr. 8vo*
6s.
- Marsh (Richard).** **THE TWICKENHAM PEERAGE.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo*
6s.
- METAMORPHOSIS.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- MARNERED.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- A DUEL.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Mason (A. E. W.).** Author of 'The Courtship of Morrice Buckler,' 'Miranda of the Balc
 etc. **CLEMENTINA.** Illustrated. *Crown 8vo. Second Edition. 6s.*
- Mathers (Helen).** Author of 'Comin' thro' the Rye.' **HONEY.** *Fourth Edi*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- GRIFF OF GRIFFITHSCOURT.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Meade (L. T.).** **DRIFT.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- RESURGAM.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Meredith (Ellis).** **HEART OF MY HEART.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Miss Molly** (The Author of). **THE GREAT RECONCILER.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Mitford (Bertram).** **THE SIGN OF THE SPIDER.** Illustrated. *Sixth Edi*
Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.
- IN THE WHIRL OF THE RISING.** *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- THE RED DERELICT.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Montresor (F. F.).** Author of 'Into the Highways and Hedges.' **THE ALIEN.** *7*
Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Morrison (Arthur).** See page 34.
- Nesbit (E.).** (Mrs. E. Bland). **THE RED HOUSE.** Illustrated. *Fourth Edi*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE LITERARY SENSE.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Norris (W. E.).** **THE CREDIT OF THE COUNTY.** Illustrated. *Second Edi*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE EMBARRASSING ORPHAN.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- NIGEL'S VOCATION.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- LORD LEONARD THE LUCKLESS.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- BARHAM OF BELTANA.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Oliphant (Mrs.).** See Shilling Novels.
- Ollivant (Alfred).** **OWD BOB, THE GREY DOG OF KENMUIR.** *Seventh Edi*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Oppenheim (E. Phillips).** **MASTER OF MEN.** *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Oxenham (John).** Author of 'Barbe of Grand Bayou.' **A WEAVER OF WE**
Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.
- THE GATE OF THE DESERT.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Pain (Barry).** **THREE FANTASIES.** *Crown 8vo. 1s.*
- LINDLEY KAYS.** *Third Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Parker (Gilbert).** See page 23.
- Pemberton (Max).** **THE FOOTSTEPS OF A THRONE.** Illustrated. *Third Edi*
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- I CROWN THEE KING.** With Illustrations by Frank Dadd and A. Forbes
Crown 8vo. 6s.
- Penny (Mrs. F. E.).** See Shilling Novels.
- Phillipotts (Eden).** See page 34, and Shilling Novels.
- Pickthall (Marmaduke).** **SAID THE FISHERMAN.** *Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo.*
6s.
- BRENDLE.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- Pryce (Richard).** **WINIFRED MOUNT.** *A New Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- 'Q.'** Author of 'Dead Man's Rock.' **THE WHITE WOLF.** *Second Edition. Cr*
8vo. 6s.
- Queux (W. le).** **THE HUNCHBACK OF WESTMINSTER.** *Third Edition. Cr*
8vo. 6s.
- THE CLOSED BOOK.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- THE VALLEY OF THE SHADOW.** Illustrated. *Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- RHYTHMUS.** **THE WOOING OF SHEILA.** *Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.*
- THE PRINCE OF LISNOVER.** *Crown 8vo. 6s.*

- Bye (Grace) and Another.** THE DIVERTED VILLAGE. With Illustrations by DOROTHY GWYN JEFFREYS. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Edgar (W. Pett).** See page 36.
- Fitchie (Mrs. David G.).** THE TRUTHFUL LIAR. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Roberts (G. G. D.).** THE HEART OF THE ANCIENT WOOD. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Robertson (Frances Forbes).** THE TAMING OF THE BRUTE. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Russell (W. Clark).** MY DANISH SWEETHEART. Illustrated. *Fourth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- SANDONED.** *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- SIS ISLAND PRINCESS.** Illustrated. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Seagrant (Adeline).** See page 36.
- Shannon (W. F.).** THE MESS DECK. *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- SIM TWELVES.** *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- Smithson (Albert).** DEEP SEA VAGABONDS. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Stranger (Arthur).** THE SILVER POPPY. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Sutherland (Duchess of).** See Shilling Novels.
- Swan (Annie).** See Shilling Novels.
- Tanqueray (Mrs. B. M.).** THE ROYAL QUAKER. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Thompson (Vance).** SPINNERS OF LIFE. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Wainman (Paul).** BY A FINNISH LAKE. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- THE SONG OF THE FOREST.** *Crown 8vo.* 6s. See also Shilling Novels.
- Watson (H. B. Marriott).** ALARMS AND EXCURSIONS. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- CAPTAIN FORTUNE.** *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Wells (H. G.).** THE SEA LADY. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Weyman (Stanley).** Author of 'A Gentleman of France.' UNDER THE RED ROBE. With Illustrations by R. C. WOODVILLE. *Eighteenth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- White (Stewart E.).** Author of 'The Blazed Trail.' CONJUROR'S HOUSE. A Romance of the Free Trail. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- White (Percy).** THE SYSTEM. *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Williamson (Mrs. C. N.).** Author of 'The Barnstormers.' PAPA. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- THE ADVENTURE OF PRINCESS SYLVIA.** *Crown 8vo.* 3s. 6d.
- THE WOMAN WHO DARED.** *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- THE SEA COULD TELL.** *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- THE CASTLE OF THE SHADOWS.** *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- Williamson (C. N. and A. M.).** THE LIGHTNING CONDUCTOR: Being the Romance of a Motor Car. Illustrated. *Ninth Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.
- THE PRINCESS PASSES.** Illustrated. *Second Edition.* *Crown 8vo.* 6s.

Methuen's Shilling Novels

Cloth, 1s. net.

and steady sale of their Sixpenny Novels, Messrs. Methuen have series of fiction at a low price under the title of 'METHUEN'S SHILLING' are well printed and well bound in cloth, and the excellence of their from the names of those authors who contribute the early volumes of the series.

Messrs. Methuen would point out that the books are as good and as long as a shilling novel, that they are bound in cloth and not in paper, and that their price is One Shilling net. They feel sure that the public will appreciate such good and cheap literature, and the books can be seen at all good booksellers.

The first volumes are—

- Aring-Gould (S.).** MRS. CURGENVEN OF CURGENVEN.
- Barlow (Jane).** Author of 'Irish Idylls.' FROM THE EAST UNTO THE WEST.
- Cassant (Sir Walter).** A FIVE-YEARS' TRYST.
- Chinaman (Paul).** A HEROINE FROM FINLAND.
- De Wiese (Hon. Emily).** MAELCHO.
- Finlan (Anna).** LOVE GROWN COLD.
- Finlan (M. E.).** MISS ERIN.
- Finland (Duchess of).** ONE HOUR AND THE NEXT.
- Finland (J. Blundelle).** ACROSS THE SALT SEAS.
- Finland (Mrs.).** THE PRODIGALS.
- Finland (Andrew).** VENGEANCE IS MINE.

- Bart (Robert)**, Author of 'The Countess Tekla. **THE VICTORS.**
Fenny (Mrs. P. A.), A MIXED MARRIAGE.
Hamilton (Lord Ernest), MARY HAMILTON.
Glanville (Ernest), THE LOST REGIMENT.
Benson (E. F.), Author of 'Dodo.' **THE CAPSINA.**
Goss (G. F.), THE REDEMPTION OF DAVID CORSON.
Kindler (J. H.), Author of 'The Greer Graves of Balgowrie.' **A DAUGHTER OF STRIFE.**
Cobban (J. M.), THE KING OF ANDAMAN.
Clifford (Mrs. W. K.), A WOMAN ALONE.
Philpotts (Eden), FANCY FREE.

Boys and Girls, Books for

Crown 8vo. 3s. 6d.

- THE GETTING WELL OF DOROTHY.** By Mrs. W. K. Clifford. Illustrated by Gordon-Browne. *Second Edition.*
THE ICELANDER'S SWORD. By S. Baring-Gould.
ONLY A GUARD-ROOM DOG. By Edith E. Cuthell.
THE DOCTOR OF THE JULIET. By Harry Collingwood.
MASTER ROCKAFELLAR'S VOYAGE. By Clark Russell.
THE SECRET OF MADAME DE MONLUC. the Author of "Mdlle. Mori."
SYD BELTON: Or, the Boy who would n to Sea. By G. Manville Fenn.
THE RED GRANGE. By Mrs. Molesworth.
A GIRL OF THE PEOPLE. By L. T. Meade.
HEPSY GIPSY. By L. T. Meade.
THE HONOURABLE MISS. By L. T. Meade.

Dumas, The Novels of Alexandre

Price 6d. Double Volume, 1s.

Illustrated Edition.

- THE THREE MUSKETEERS.** With a long Introduction by Andrew Lang. Double volume.
THE PRINCE OF THIEVES. *Second Edition.*
ROBIN HOOD. A Sequel to the above.
THE CORSICAN BROTHERS.
GEORGES.
***CROP-EARED JACQUOT; JANE; & C.**
TWENTY YEARS AFTER. Double volume.
ANAURY.
THE CASTLE OF EPPSTEIN.
THE SNOWBALL, and SULTANETTA.
CRICILE; OR, THE WEDDING GOWN.
ACTA.
THE BLACK TULIP.
THE VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.
Part I. Louis de la Vallière. Double Volume.
Part II. The Man in the Iron Mask. Double Volume.
THE CONVICT'S SON.
THE WOLF-LEADER.
NANON; OR, THE WOMEN'S WAR. Double volume.
PAULINE; MURAT; AND PASCAL BRUNO.
THE ADVENTURES OF CAPTAIN PAMPHILE.
FERNANDE.
GABRIEL LAMBERT.
THE REMINISCENCES OF ANTONY.
CATHERINE BLUM.
THE CHEVALIER D'HARMENTAL.
SYLVANDRE.
THE FENCING MASTER.
***CONSCIENCE.**
***THE REGENT'S DAUGHTER.** A Sequel to Chevalier d'Harmental.
THE THREE MUSKETEERS. Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 2s. 6d.
THE PRINCE OF THIEVES. Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 2s.
ROBIN HOOD THE OUTLAW. Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 2s.
THE CORSICAN BROTHERS. Illustrated in Colour by A. M. M'Lellan. 1s. 6d.
FERNANDE. Illustrated in Colour by M. Ott.
THE BLACK TULIP. Illustrated in Colour by A. Ott.
GEORGES. Illustrated in Colour by Munro. 2s.
TWENTY YEARS AFTER. Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 3s.
ANAURY. Illustrated in Colour by Gordon Browne. 2s.
THE SNOWBALL, and SULTANETTA. Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 2s.
***THE VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE.** Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams.
***CROP-EARED JACQUOT; JANE; & C.** Illustrated in Colour by Gordon Browne.
***THE CASTLE OF EPPSTEIN.** Illustrated in Colour by Stewart Ott.
***ACTA.** Illustrated in Colour by Gordon Browne.
***CRICILE; OR, THE WEDDING GOWN.** Illustrated in Colour by D. Murray Smith.
***THE ADVENTURES OF CAPTAIN PAMPHILE.** Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams.
***THE WOLF-LEADER.** Illustrated in Colour by Frank Adams. 1s. 6d.

A Remarkable Novel by ROBERT HICHENS
Author of "The Woman with the Fan,"
"Felix," &c.

THE GARDEN OF ALLAH

Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo, 6s.

"A novel containing a tragedy and a renunciation so supreme, and told with such strange intensity of passion, that, fresh from the thrall of the narrative, it would be easy to rush into expressions of exaggerated admiration. In literary expression, in beauty of description, and in its strong grip of life, the book is far beyond anything that Mr. Hichens has yet achieved. Here is no common tragedy of love or intrigue, no man or woman that separates these two, whose devotion to each other never wanes; it is one that, so far as we know, is unique in fiction—a soul's tragedy with which no mortal love or strength can grapple and that only offers peace at the price of parting and renunciation. Mr. Hichens has written, not merely a fine book, but a book that deserves to live."—*Standard*.

"The Garden of Allah,' radiant with golden and exquisite sunshine, a sunshine lighting up a yet more wonderful than all else beside, throwing its aureole even over the bitterest anguish, and bringing hope in its train, will irradiate the gloom of wintry weather, even the gloom of wintry heart, with something of its splendour. It is a book for which we may well be thankful, not only for its literary ability, its strong poetic feeling, its sense of colour, its vivid, intense life, but for its nobility of purpose, its largeness of aim. . . . No English author has ever given himself so completely to the desert as Mr. Hichens, has laboured so patiently and so lovingly to give expression to its curious fascination, to its ever-changing beauty. He has succeeded to an extent which overtops ordinary praise; he has written a book which is in every sense remarkable."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"We have waited for this book a long time. We have felt, all of us who have followed Mr. Hichens' wanderings in search of himself, that he must some day find himself. We felt that then he would give us something for which every lover of literature might thank him from their hearts. Now he has justified that hope in full measure, pressed down and running over. He has given us a really fine book. 'The Garden of Allah' lifts us right out of the ruck of little tales about little people which pass muster for the best fiction in these lean times. It treats of a noble subject in the way a noble subject should be treated—with enthusiasm, yet with due restraint; vividly but sanely, not without passion, yet not without dignity. A novel in which there are great qualities, as I believe, which belong to literature of the highest class."—*Daily Mail*.

"The Garden of Allah' is the desert of Sahara, and on this strong, barbarous, sunlit background Mr. Hichens has set a man and woman so effectively as to establish his position as a novelist. Henceforth he must be seriously regarded as one of the people

who matter. He has done clever and interesting things before, but nothing so notable as this book. Few can achieve the real mastery of emotion and character here exhibited. His woman in particular is memorable, and will, we think, be remembered."—*Athenæum*.

"Mr. Hichens was always a master of atmosphere; but we doubt whether he has ever shown his mastery so well as in the almost magic sense of space and sunshine and loneliness with which he has invested pages of this book. What raises the book to a high place in our esteem is its brilliant psychology and its powerful hypnotizing atmosphere."—*Outlook*.

"A powerfully fascinating novel. We are spell-bound to know the issue. This novel has the Baron's *imprimatur* and his strongest recommendation."—*Punch*.

"In the originality of its conception, the patient care and thoroughness of its development, the picturesque vigour of its incidental descriptions of scenery and native life, and the purpose and reach of its spiritual motive, the book has unquestionable distinction."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"A truly remarkable and affecting tragedy of sex, exalted in tone, tense with dramatic excitement, warm with the warmth of human passion. The human interest of the book increases more and more in intensity till the hand of Nemesis falls and a great love ends in a great renunciation."—*Sunday Special*.

"The story is nobly told, and raises Mr. Hichens to a very high place. It is a story to give pause, if no more, to the frankly irreligious temper in any reader, and to show a vision of unknown heights of duty and sacrifice to those who hold by any faith. 'The Garden of Allah' is a work that compels the highest praise."—*Vanity Fair*.

"Never in these modern years has such a remarkably fine novel as 'The Garden of Allah' been presented to us. Never once does it—big though it is—offend the artistic taste because it is unsymmetrical. Never once does its moments of spiritual insight and power descend to mere bathos. As the characters unfold, so the atmosphere of the story completely captures the reader, and he is led at will by the strong sense of proportion as well as the absorbing fascination of originality of theme and treatment. The name of the volume suggests locality, and it is a locality not unfamiliar to the modern tourist. Even in its descriptiveness the book is a triumph. . . . The strength of the book is overpowering almost, yet beauty is never outraged. It is truly a great and distinct novel."—*Echo*.

"Mr. Hichens surrounds his study of two abnormal characters with pages of delicate word-painting which are better than anything he has previously produced."—*Daily Express*.

"This is the most remarkable novel which has appeared for many a long day. Both in aim and achievement it surpasses anything Mr. Hichens has ever done before . . . a book among a thousand."—*Daily Mirror*.

"Supremely clever, uncommon, possessed in a rare degree of charm and atmosphere, of insight into human character, of probings

into the unfathomable depths of religious convictions—such is 'The Garden of Allah.'"—*Birmingham Post*.

"Mr. Hichens has written a book which is far in advance of anything he has given us previously—a book which is remarkable alike in the power of its realism, in its allegorical intensity, and in the beauty of its composition."—*Public Opinion*.

"Here is a tragedy of human souls hardly ever surpassed either in conception or treatment."—*To-day*.

"It is a fine romance; several beautiful passages occur in the narration, and it is a curious and subtle study of a man's mind. There are pictures in it which startle and repel, but convince us of their absolute truth; there are others, simply beautiful, and equally veritable, we feel assured."—*World*.

"This journey southwards over the Sahara is told with extraordinary skill. Mr. Hichens has created the very atmosphere of breathless, coloured wonder which is to Domini the voice of God, which at last gives her the idea of happiness and satisfaction. The story ends with a magnificent record of self-renunciation, of the good realized, sadly enough, through sacrifice."—*Daily News*.

"'The Garden of Allah' is a bit of broad and finished work. At first it appears as if the wealth of detail is too great, the finish of the parts too elaborate, and that we must not expect an effect commensurate with the labour being bestowed in aiming at it. But as we proceed, the story expands with perfect relevance, and the minutiae of the preparatory sections act with cumulative effect upon its development. We are grateful to Mr. Hichens for as fine a piece of fiction as we have read for many a day."—*Daily Chronicle*.

"Mr. Hichens' style has virility, force, beauty, and a brilliant directness. Long prepared though we may have been, by familiarity with his previous books, for the penetration into the hidden recesses of the human heart uncommon amongst modern writers, the present admirable novel goes far beyond anything he has hitherto attempted."—*Sketch*.

"Not for years have I read a novel so splendid in its artistic symmetry, in its spiritual pathos, and in its psychological insight. It reminds me of 'The Scarlet Letter,' but it is in no sense imitative. The story is a study in conscience so poignant that I at least read it in a kind of agony, torn by the anguish which lacerates the soul of Domini—surely one of the greatest pieces of womanhood in recent fiction. The story is too delicate to summarize. It is set on the verge of the Sahara, in Algeria, amid the mysticism of the East, and the atmosphere is used with rare skill to prepare the way for the enfolding of the tragedy. It touches the deep springs of humanity. It is exquisitely written, and its outline is shaped and moulded into curves of beauty."—*Star*.

"An admirably powerful book."—*Scotsman*.

"It is a tale of passionate human love, of sin against the inner light, and of a great renunciation, and the slow and gradual unfolding of the tragedy is in perfect harmony with the dignity of the theme."—*Week's Survey*.

[F.T.O.]

OTHER NOVELS

THE WOMAN WITH THE FAN. By ROBERT HICHENS. Fifth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"We congratulate Mr. Hichens on this remarkable achievement. 'The Woman with the Fan' is one of the most human and moving books we have read for a long time. It is subtle and original, yet simple, straight, and wholesome. The writing of it is admirable, and the numerous characters with which it is enriched and enlivened are depicted with remarkable insight and penetration. It is a book which no one who appreciates good literature can afford to miss."—*Westminster Gazette*.

"Half a dozen lines of trenchant description, half a dozen words of brilliant epigram do more for him than as many pages with other novelists. The polish, the incisiveness, the truth of his work were never at a higher level than here. Such a combination is rare, and recognizing its rarity we congratulate the author on what will undoubtedly be one of his most successful novels."—*Daily Telegraph*.

FELIX. By ROBERT HICHENS. Fourth Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"Supremely clever."—*Spectator*.

"A remarkable book."—*Standard*.

"A bold and striking story."—*Daily Telegraph*.

"Firm in texture, sane, sincere, and natural. 'Felix' is a clever book and in many respects a true one."—*Daily Chronicle*.

"A really powerful book."—*Morning Leader*.

"The story is one of the best and truest things Mr. Hichens has done, and notably illustrates his versatile brilliance."—*Daily Express*.

"A very brilliant study of youth and motherhood. . . . A fine, stimulating study."—*Star*.

TONGUES OF CONSCIENCE. By ROBERT HICHENS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"The work of a writer who possesses not only a striking imagination, but a keen psychological insight. It is written in English which is always graceful and sometimes poetic."—*Glasgow Herald*.

"Mr. Hichens has rarely written better stuff than that he exhibits in this volume of fantastic and imaginative parables."—*Echo*.

"It will enormously enhance the reputation of Mr. Hichens. It is alive with poetic imagination of a high order."—*Star*.

BYEWAYS. By ROBERT HICHENS. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"The work is undeniably that of a man of striking imagination."—*Daily News*.

THE PROPHET OF BERKELEY SQUARE. By ROBERT HICHENS. Second Edition. Crown 8vo. 6s.

"One continuous sparkle. Mr. Hichens is witty, satirical, caustic, irresistibly humorous."—*Birmingham Gazette*.

METHUEN & CO. 36 Essex Street, London, W.

GREAT AND SUCCESSFUL ENTERPRISE

THE NOVELS
OF
ALEXANDRE DUMAS

Medium 8vo. Sixpence each Volume

MESSRS. METHUEN are publishing at Sixpence a complete series of the Novels of Dumas, newly translated into English by Mr. A. R. Allinson and by other competent scholars. Where it is possible, each book will be published at Sixpence, but in a few cases Double Volumes at One Shilling, or Treble Volumes at One Shilling and Sixpence, will be necessary. All the novels will be unabridged.

Such an Edition—complete and competently translated—of one of the greatest of story-tellers has long been a desideratum. Many of these romances have never been translated into English, and there is at present no series which at all approaches completeness.

There will also be an Edition at 1s. 6d., 2s., 2s. 6d. or 3s. 6d. printed on superior paper, bound in cloth, and illustrated in colour.

METHUEN & CO
36, ESSEX STREET, LONDON, W.C.

• SIXPENCE •

THE THREE MUSKETEERS. With a long Introduction by **ANDREW LANG.** Double volume.

THE PRINCE OF THIEVES.

ROBIN HOOD. A sequel to the above.

THE CORSICAN BROTHERS; AND OTHO THE ARCHER.

GEORGES.

CROPEARED JACQUOT.

TWENTY YEARS AFTER. Double volume.

CECILE; OR THE WEDDING GOWN.

ACTÉ.

THE BLACK TULIP.

THE CASTLE OF EPPSTEIN.

AMAURY.

THE SNOWBALL AND SULTANETTA.

THE VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE. Part I, 1s. Part II, 1s.

GABRIEL LAMBERT, AND OTHER STORIES.

THE WOLF-LEADER.

ANON; OR THE WOMEN'S WAR.

AULINE; PASCAL BRUNO, AND BONTEKOE.

THE ADVENTURES OF CAPTAIN PAMPHILE.

BERNANDE.

CATHERINE BLUM.

THE FENCING MASTER.

MYLVANDIRE.

THE CONVICT'S SON.

ILLUSTRATED EDITION. Demy 8vo. 1s. 6d., 2s., 2s. 6d. and 3s. 6d.

THE THREE MUSKETEERS. Illustrated in Colour by **FRANK ADAMS.**

THE PRINCE OF THIEVES. Illustrated in Colour by **FRANK ADAMS.**

ROBIN HOOD THE OUTLAW. Illustrated in Colour by **FRANK ADAMS.**

THE CORSICAN BROTHERS; AND OTHO THE ARCHER. Illustrated in Colour by **A. M. MCLELLAN.**

GEORGES; OR THE ISLE OF FRANCE. Illustrated in Colour by **MUNRO ORR.**

BERNANDE. Illustrated in Colour by **MUNRO ORR.**

THE CASTLE OF EPPSTEIN. Illustrated in Colour by **STEWART ORR.**

THE BLACK TULIP. Illustrated in Colour by **STEWART ORR.**

TWENTY YEARS AFTER. Illustrated in Colour by **FRANK ADAMS.**

THE SNOWBALL AND SULTANETTA. Illustrated in Colour by **FRANK ADAMS.**

THE VICOMTE DE BRAGELONNE. Part I. Illustrated by **FRANK ADAMS.**

AMAURY. Illustrated in Colour by **GORDON BROWN.**

ACTÉ. Illustrated in Colour by **GORDON BROWN.**

CROPEARED JACQUOT; JANE; ETC. Illustrated in Colour by **GORDON BROWN.**

